

An Investigative Review
Into the Death of
Marilyn Monroe



Investigations Inc.

Foreword by Thomas Martin

On March 20, 2014, I received a request via phone call from xxxxx xxxxxxxxx to investigate the death of Marilyn Monroe. I must admit that I was initially surprised and taken off-guard, as I was not sure if this request was serious or coming from a mentally sound individual.

After several days of consideration, I contacted Dr. Peter Collins, a company consultant and forensic psychiatrist in Toronto, Ontario with whom I have worked many previous criminal cases. After discussing Ms. Richterova's request with Dr. Peter Collins, I consulted with my business Lawyer, Mr. Robert Hagell.

With input from the professionals named above, and after several exchanges of documentation and conversations with Ms. xxxxxxxxx, I made the decision to take on the request for this Investigation Review.

The client has been advised that this case review will be fact based, and as such I will rely only on police documentation including witness statements, utterances, interviews, photographs, and official documentation. No portion of this review and my investigative findings will be based on psychics, visions, dreams, or any such information or inferences.

During my thirty-year career as a police officer along with seven years in the private sector, I have twenty-two years of combined experience conducting death investigations that have included natural deaths, suicides, misadventures, and homicides. I have had many occasions to conduct reviews of this type, the only difference with this case that stands out is the fact that it is fifty-six years old.

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

The Investigation Agreement entered into with Ms. xxxxxxxxxx is listed below:

Investigation Agreement

DATE March 20, 2014
TO xxxxx xxxxxxxxxxxx
FROM Thomas Martin
RE Historic Death Investigation Request

Ms. xxxxxxxxxx,

After discussing this matter with a consultant to my company, Dr. Peter Collins, a Forensic Psychiatrist out of Toronto ON, and my company Lawyer Mr. Robert Hagell, as well as upon further hours of consideration, I have decided I will take on your investigation/review request. I do, however, have one condition:

My review into the death of Ms. Monroe will be fact based, in that I will rely heavily on police documentation, witness statements and utterances, photographs and official documentation, in much the same way that any historic case review would be carried out today.

*Your reasons for requesting my company to conduct this review are simply that, your reasons. Your reasons are really no one's business but your own. To me, this is a case that you, as my client, **want to have looked at again and reviewed by me and my company to determine what my (our) investigative findings would be today, what we believe to be proper procedure and what, if any, would be considered less than proper. Also included will be what, if any, investigative action should be considered for further investigation in this matter.***

Please realize I cannot step into a world that is not fact based. That is why any observations or findings I may have must be solidly based in fact, not in assumption or rumor. If I do not base my review findings and comments on matters and incidents that could be considered testimony or court worthy, then any document I would produce for you at the end of this review would be nothing more than an opinion backed up with nothing.

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

I am not discounting any information you have entrusted me with regarding your own experience, but I must maintain a level of professionalism that would extend into the opinion of any court.

As previously stated, my report will be fact based. In the course of my review should I find myself in a position where I feel obligated to provide you with an opinion, that opinion will be based on fact and/or sound circumstances. In this province I have been deemed an expert at the Supreme Court Level in crime scene analysis, which means in court I am able to provide opinion evidence. It is only because of this that I would even consider providing you any opinion I may have in the Investigative Findings Report.

I can promise no new evidence or a finding of certainty. I can only look at the facts of the case and provide you with my findings based on those facts and circumstances. Any and all pertinent facts uncovered will be included in my findings report to you.

I do hope this does meet with your approval.

Respectfully,

Thomas J Martin

Martin & Associates Investigations Inc.

CONTENTS

PAGE 2	Foreword by Thomas Martin
PAGE 3	Investigation Agreement with Client
PAGE 5	Table of Contents
PAGE 6	Introduction
PAGE 9	Thomas Martin, Business and Qualifications
PAGE 11	Methodology
PAGE 14	Marilyn Monroe's History
PAGE 55	Marilyn Monroe, Summary by Thomas Martin
PAGE 56	Persons of Interest
PAGE 62	Victimology
PAGE 68	Ms. Monroe's Last 36 Hours
PAGE 73	12 Hour Timeline
PAGE 88	The Death of Marilyn Monroe
PAGE 94	Events Immediately Following the Death
PAGE 98	Police Investigation
PAGE 105	Thomas Martin Regarding the Police Investigation
PAGE 106	Scene Analysis
PAGE 115	Medical Examiner's Examination
PAGE 122	Thomas Martin Regarding the Medical Examiner's Examination
PAGE 130	Deferred Events Following the Death
PAGE 138	Discrepancies and Areas of Concern
PAGE 157	Determination of Truth, Conviction, and Duplicity
PAGE 162	Witness List
PAGE 166	Analysis of the Witness List
PAGE 167	Assessment of Witnesses Regarding Truth, Conviction, and Duplicity
PAGE 196	Witness Classification
PAGE 199	Current Forensic Opinion
PAGE 200	Investigative Review Conclusion
PAGE 201	Submission 1
PAGE 213	Mandate Assessment
PAGE 216	Submission 2
PAGE 221	Submission 3
PAGE 224	Completion of Mandate
PAGE 226	Conclusion
PAGE 227	Recommended Investigative Submission
PAGE 230	Appendix A: Medical Examiner Matt Bowes' Comments

INTRODUCTION

Conducting a “causation” investigation usually requires a profile to be built that is referred to as a “History” along with a “Victimology” of the deceased. Essentially, this requires interviews of those close to the deceased that knew them well, and to determine of what type of person the deceased was. These factors range from determining what was going on in their life, whether or not there were any health, psychiatric, or life issues, or if they lived what is referred to as a high risk lifestyle. Then, the investigator will attempt to rebuild the last thirty-six hours of the deceased’s life, focusing specifically on the final twelve hours.

The challenge with this case is the time factor from the date of death until the commencement of this review. That time factor is roughly fifty-six years. Many, if not most of the persons of interest and witnesses have died, so I will have to rely heavily on what interviews and statements they gave prior to their deaths.

As with any death investigation that is historic in nature, an overview of the case will have to be explored and then established. We will then have to create a fact sheet, or a list of known facts/truths, that is substantive and can be relied upon by the writer. The details of the police investigation also have to be studied, along with what led up to the police investigation.

Following this stage, a list of persons of interest will be created. This list will be composed of any person who is believed to have some knowledge of the incident, regardless of how minor or major their information may be. A very close examination of what these persons had to say/do will be examined and documented.

The main focus of any historic death investigation has to be the scene itself. A scene can be broken down into areas, specifically the location where the body was located, the location where the death occurred (as these locations may not necessarily be the same), and the location where evidence or items of interest are located. A death scene is never boring; there is always a story to be told if one listens long enough. To physically spend time in an unsullied death scene is the best method to extract information from that scene. If it is not possible to actually visit a death scene, videos and photographs are the next choice for obtaining the information that a scene has to offer. These “captures” must be studied repeatedly as any scene will tell you a story if you have the patience to allow it.

Three elements solve all crime: evidence, witnesses, and confessions. These are the arenas in which an investigator must work and will compete, sometimes winning but often losing. However, the investigator must never give up. Persistence and an open mind are the key to finding answers.

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

The body of the deceased, although sacred, becomes a single, invaluable piece of evidence that must be examined with precision, knowledge, completeness, and respect. From the body, investigators will discover some of their most telling evidence. Pieces of this puzzle can determine the mode of death, recent occurrences, injuries, general health, and even mental state.

Once the investigation reaches this point, the investigator will be in a position to start forming an opinion regarding areas of concern. The investigator takes notice of specific areas that, as a result of information learned or the actions taken by an individual, will be a concern to the integrity and truthfulness of the overall investigation.

My investigative findings are based on facts that are captured within the body of this review. In order to explain this, I use the example of conducting this investigation as a homicide investigator and police officer. At the conclusion of the investigation, I would be expected to submit a findings report. My findings regarding the case would be based upon what I learned and observed from evidence and witnesses. The findings report would classify the mode and type of death, and why I believed those findings to be true. If the facts supported such a finding, my report would even include the identity of the person(s) responsible for the death.

My beliefs based on this entire process are captured in the conclusion of this review. This document also includes investigative suggestions that could be applied today in the event that the findings were to be consistent with a homicide or determined to be highly suspicious.

This case has many challenges in addition to those mentioned above. There are many opinions on this case, however I can clearly state that I have very little previous knowledge of, and have never developed an opinion on this case. There are instances of direct contradictions of witnesses, and the media hype is rampant. I have also learned that psychics have driven many pieces of documentation regarding Ms. Monroe's death. As an investigator, I cannot allow any psychic based opinions to come into the investigation. I do not, in any way, discount the paranormal or psychic world, but this review must be conducted to insure that all findings are treated as though they could be introduced into a courtroom.

To conclude this section, the client in this case has paid for my services to conduct an investigation and review the information contained in the following pages. This document, as discussed with the client, xxxxx xxxxxxxxxx, maintains that the client and I each have the right to disperse or use this report in any way we deem appropriate.

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

I have exercised all available due diligence in my dealings with the client, and have engaged in personal, and in depth conversations with the client regarding this case. As previously mentioned, I have also consulted with staff psychiatrist and lawyer prior to agreeing to take on this case in order to ensure a high level of professionalism for both the benefit of the client, and Martin & Associates Investigations Inc. The motivation for this investigation lies with the client, to be shared or not in whatever manner she deems appropriate.

My personal method for conducting a death review is to build the report as I progress through the investigation. Sections, such as the introduction, remind me of my role and purpose, and the remainder of the report will be built as points of interest are discovered and discussed.

As previously mentioned, I can state with certainty at this point in this report that I have no opinion on the death of Ms. Monroe. I am not aware of the circumstances of her death or the events before and after her death. My knowledge of Marilyn Monroe is limited to the fact that she was a famous actress back in the 50's and 60's, that it was rumored she had a relationship with President John Kennedy, and that it was also rumored that her death had something to do with pills. I have never watched any movie that Ms. Monroe was in. Ms. Monroe's death was not one that caught my attention until taking on this case.

QUALIFICATIONS

Thomas Martin is a strong believer in only offering a service to the public that he, or his firm, is qualified to offer. As mentioned below, he has personally conducted several hundred death investigations. During the course of each investigation he was expected to come up with a cause and manner of death with much assistance from other investigators and the Provincial Medical Examiner's Office. On most occasions, he would also enlist the assistance of experts outside of the investigation and police world, such as forensic pathologists, anthropologists, and psychiatrists.

In this case review, those services will also be incorporated into the findings.

Thomas Martin's personal qualifications are as follows:

Tom decided to start Martin & Associates Investigations Inc. when he realized there was a true need for investigators in the private sector that had extensive police and police investigation experience along with the training and skills to carry out the responsibility of a major crime investigations or reviews. Tom handpicked the members of his investigation and consultation teams based on their skills and abilities. Some of the members of the team at Martin & Associates Investigations have worked with Tom, and each other, for over 20 years.

Retired Detective Constable Thomas Martin was a member of the Halifax City Police then Halifax Regional Police from 1978 until his retirement in December 2007. Tom began his police career as a beat cop working the streets of downtown Halifax and finished his career as a senior homicide investigator working with the Integrated Major Crime Cold Case Unit of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police and Halifax Regional Police.

In 1989 he completed the Hostage Negotiators Course in Ottawa at the Canadian Police College and has conducted over 75 negotiations involving barricaded persons, hostage takings and suicidal situations. He has participated in and has been a presenter both locally and at National Critical Incident Conferences.

From 1990 until his retirement he was assigned to the Major Crime Section and conducted in excess of 250 suspicious death investigations and several hundred major crime investigations into various incidents including homicides, robberies, break and enters, bombings, sex crimes, kidnapping, extortion, arson, narcotics, frauds, shootings by and of police officers, serial offenders, assaults and aviation disasters.

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

Throughout his career he has received training from the Halifax Police, Halifax Regional Police, Royal Canadian Mounted Police, Canadian Police College, Nova Scotia Department of Justice, New York City Police, Arizona State police, Jacksonville Florida Medical Examiner's Office, United States Military Criminal Investigation Section, and the Federal Bureau of Investigation. He has also instructed Halifax Regional Police, Canadian Military Police, and Royal Canadian Mounted Police in Criminal Investigation Techniques, Death Investigations, and Major Crime Scene Investigations. Retired Detective Constable Martin has been presented with numerous commendations, letters of recognition, and has been awarded the 2001 Superintendents Compliment, the 1993 Investigator of the Year, and the 2001 Police Officer of the Year. The Supreme Court of Nova Scotia has also designated Tom as an Expert Witness in Crime Scene Analysis.

Tom's complete curriculum vitae can be viewed at www.martininvestigations.ca

Tom started Martin & Associates Investigations Inc. in the fall of 2011. Since that time, Martin & Associates has carried out investigations within the private sector that include corporate crime, major case reviews, family law, civil law, Lawyer assists, missing persons, suspicious deaths, thefts, historic homicides, surveillance, and statements. Martin & Associates also provides investigation services for Innocence Canada.

METHODOLOGY

There is one theory that has been adopted by investigators and departments throughout North America within police investigations involving suspicious or unexplained deaths. This theory is such that all suspicious deaths will be treated as a homicide until such time it is proven otherwise.

The mindset behind this line of approach is to always expect the worst, and let the evidence take you to its natural conclusions. If an investigator treats a death scene as a homicide scene, they will take extra care in their approach and handling of the scene and its contents. The investigators will treat the scene, evidence, and witnesses in the same manner in which they would in an obvious homicide—cautiously, professionally, and completely.

I can attest to the fact that this approach to all death scenes from the onset is a mindset that has been drilled into each and every police recruit from the first day of their training.

With this in mind, there can be no greater individual responsibility within any police service than to be entrusted with the investigation of a fellow human being's murder. Murder has been described as an abhorrent act which violates the very principles of the sanctity of life and which must be awarded its own distinctive penalty. Modern society rightly expects those responsible for committing this act be brought to justice.

With the above statement, I am not saying, or even hinting that Ms. Monroe was a victim of homicide. What I hope to convey is that this should be the mindset of every investigator involved in a suspicious or unspecified death investigation, including the death of Ms. Monroe.

As the investigator on this review, there are many challenges that I must acknowledge. This death occurred some fifty-six years ago, and the scene is 5,904 kilometers, a drive of fifty-four hours, away from my offices. Most of the witnesses or potential witnesses are deceased, much of the evidence has disappeared or been destroyed, and the vast majority of the police files have gone missing.

To complicate this investigation even further, there is an abundance of "chumping". Chumping is street slang for claiming to have knowledge or responsibility of a crime or serious event when the individual doing the "chumping" knows absolutely nothing, and had nothing to do with the event in question. Individuals engage in "chumping" for a variety of reasons. These could include anything from advancing their street reputation as one to be feared, presenting as a valuable individual harboring valuable information, or to simply have their fifteen minutes of fame.

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

The downside with someone who is “chumping” is that an investigator must take time to listen to what the individual has to say, and determine truth from fiction with further investigation. If the individual is exposed as being deceitful, the investigator must now take the time to differentiate between fact and fiction, and prove which statements are true or false. In the case of the death of Ms. Monroe there was an abundance of “chumping”.

Taking into account that all cases are to be treated as a homicide until such time they are proven otherwise, Ms. Monroe’s case should, from the time of its occurrence through the entirety of this review, be treated as an “Undetected Homicide.” Today, this term has morphed into what American slang refers to as a “Cold Case”.

There are 8 steps recommended in order to conduct a complete investigation into a “Cold Case.”

1. A dedicated team of qualified senior investigators.
2. The establishment of a structured review system with a scoping exercise built into the review process.
3. The actual physical examination of all physical evidence to establish their integrity and existence.
4. Specialist advisors are to be considered as parts of the case review process.
5. Establish and develop an appropriate witness assessment process.
6. Include a combined approach for Behavioral Science and Forensic Science due to advancements.
7. A media strategy form part of the review of undetected murder cases.
8. Recommended to establish a strong family liaison to ensure trust and cooperation.

Obviously in the case of Ms. Monroe I will remove step 3 due to the lack of existing evidence. I will also put a hold on Step 7 until it is determined by the client what her intentions are with the findings of this review. Step 1 has been downsized to one senior investigator.

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

I intend to follow the Methodology below in this Investigation;

- A. Document and review Ms. Monroe's personal life history.
- B. Establish a list of all persons of interest and subject them to a witness assessment process.
- C. Identify and document Ms. Monroe's Victimology establishing the risk factors and influences throughout her life that would lead her to become a victim of suicide, accident, or homicide.
- D. Establish as close as possible the last thirty-six hours of Ms. Monroe's life with focus on the last twelve hours of her life, subsequently working backwards to the twenty-four-hour mark.
- E. Produce a precise case study into the death of Ms. Monroe that will also incorporate the scene of her death.
- F. Closely review the events that occurred immediately after the death of Ms. Monroe.
- G. Review the police investigation into her death.
- H. Review the Medical Examiners investigation that will include the Suicide Investigation Team that was established to review the case.
- I. Review closely the deferred events that followed Ms. Monroe's death.
- J. Make all attempts to identify those witnesses that are believed to be truthful, those whose statements cannot be corroborated but reveal their information with conviction, and those whose statements simply cannot be relied upon.
- K. Identify all areas of major discrepancies and areas of investigative concern.
- L. Consult with, and record results from case examination and review with Forensic Pathologist.
- M. Disclose investigative findings based on all material reviewed and obtain external professional input.
- N. List additional investigative steps that could be embarked upon to further the disclosure of facts surrounding the death of Ms. Monroe.

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

MS. MONROE'S HISTORY

Throughout this section of the review, Ms. Monroe will be referred to as either Norma Jeane, Marilyn, or Ms. Monroe, as she was born Norma Jeane Mortenson, but later changed her name to Marilyn Monroe.

REGISTRATION DISTRICT NO. 1901	CERTIFIED COPY OF BIRTH RECORD		REGISTRAR'S NUMBER 7791
NAME OF CHILD—FIRST NAME NORMA	MIDDLE NAME JEANE	LAST NAME MORTENSON	
SEX FEMALE	DATE OF BIRTH—MONTH, DAY, YEAR Jun. 1, 1926		
PLACE OF BIRTH—CITY OR TOWN LOS ANGELES	PLACE OF BIRTH—COUNTY LOS ANGELES		
MAIDEN NAME OF MOTHER GLADYS MONROE	COLOR OR RACE WHITE		
NAME OF FATHER EDWARD MORTENSON	COLOR OR RACE WHITE		
DATE RECEIVED BY LOCAL REGISTRAR Jun. 5, 1926	DATE(S) OF CORRECTION(S), IF ANY		
This is to certify, that the foregoing is a true and correct copy of statements appearing on the record of birth of the above named child, as filed in this office			
SIGNATURE OF CERTIFYING OFFICIAL <i>George H. Hill, M.D.</i>		HEALTH OFFICER & REGISTRAR	
PLACE OF CERTIFICATION LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA		DATE CERTIFIED Oct. 24, 1955	
STATE OF CALIFORNIA	REV. 7-1-49 FORM HAS-61	DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC HEALTH	

Birth Name:	Norma Jeane Mortenson
Baptism Certificate Name:	Norma Jeane Baker
Legal Name Change 1956:	Marilyn Monroe
Date of Birth:	June 1, 1926
Place of Birth:	Los Angeles, California, USA
Date of Death:	August 4/5, 1962
Location of Death:	12305 Fifth Helena Drive, Los Angeles
Social Security #:	563-32-0764
Marital Status:	Divorced
Home Phone #:	476-1890, 472-4830
Hair:	Brown, Dyed Blonde
Eyes:	Blue (<i>blue-grey in my opinion</i>)
Height:	5'5"
Weight:	118lbs

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

Schools Attended

1931-1932	Age 5-6	Kindergarten	Ballona Elementary
1932-1934	Age 6-8	Grades 1 & 2	Vine Street
1934-1935	Age 8-9	Grade 3	Selma Street
1935-1937	Age 9-11	Grades 4 & 5	Vine Street
1937-1938	Age 11-12	Grade 6	Lankershim
1938-1939	Age 12-13	Grade 7	Sawtelle Blvd
1939-1941	Age 13-15	Grades 8 & 9	Emmerson Jr. High
1941-1942	Age 15	Grade 10	Van Nuys High
1942	Age 15	Grade 10	University High

Ms. Monroe left school in grade 10.

Marriages

Jim Dougherty	June 1942 - September 1946
Bob Slater	October 1952 (<i>this marriage is alleged and is reported to have lasted only a few days, it is not confirmed</i>)
Joe DiMaggio	January 1954 - October 1954
Arthur Miller	June 1956 - January 1961

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

Norma Jeane Mortenson had a difficult and unstable youth. She never knew her father, named on her birth certificate as Edward Mortensen, and her mother was mentally unstable and incapable of taking care of her.



Norma Jeane Mortenson with her mother, Gladys Baker
Getty Images

Norma Jeane's mother, who most often used the name **Gladys Baker**, was from a family with a history of mental instability. Both of her parents, **Otis** and **Della Monroe**, finished out their lives in mental institutions, and Gladys's brother, **Marion Monroe**, was diagnosed as paranoid schizophrenic.



Gladys Baker
factrepublic

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

Gladys is reported to have had two children, **Berniece**, and **Hermit Jack**, by her first marriage to **Jack Baker**. One version of events alleges that Baker had taken the children away from Gladys and moved to Kentucky prior to her marriage to **Edward Mortenson**.

Supposedly, **Baker** had left a note that read, "I have taken the children, and you will never see them again." The absence of her first two children caused **Gladys** great pain, and her inability to take care of **Norma Jeane** added to her problems. Gladys spent much of her adult life in institutions.

Whatever the exact nature of **Gladys's** history and disorder, **Marilyn** reportedly had a morbid fear of genetic insanity throughout her life. Though manic and schizophrenic disorders have a tendency to run in families, this does not necessarily mean that **Marilyn** inherited an emotional disorder.

Twelve days after Norma Jeane was born, Gladys placed the infant in the care of **Ida** and **Wayne Bolender** of Hawthorne, California due to financial difficulties, not mental ones. **Gladys** went back to work at Consolidated Film Industries, paying the **Bolenders** five dollars per week to look after her baby. Each Saturday, **Gladys** would take the trolley to Hawthorne to visit **Norma Jeane**.

A devoutly religious couple, **Wayne** and **Ida Bolender** lived a comfortable existence in Hawthorne, a less-than-fashionable suburb of Los Angeles. **Wayne** worked as a postal carrier and was fortunate enough to remain employed throughout the Great Depression.

Marilyn would later remember the couple's devotion to their religion as one that approached zealotry. She claimed that as the young **Norma Jeane** she had to promise never to drink alcohol or swear, was expected to attend church several times a week, and was repeatedly told that she was going to Hell. She quickly learned to hide from the **Bolenders** if she wanted to sing, dance, or act out a fantasy life that was *"more interesting than the one I had."*

Though **Norma Jeane** regularly attended church with the **Bolenders**, she was reportedly taken by her grandmother, **Della Monroe**, to the Foursquare Gospel Church to be baptized by the "flamboyant" evangelist **Sister Aimee Semple McPherson**. **Della**, a devout follower of Sister Aimee, had her granddaughter christened "**Norma Jeane Baker**." Then, when **Norma Jeane** was two years old, **Della** suffered a complete nervous breakdown, which led to her commitment to the Metropolitan State Hospital at Norwalk in Los Angeles County. A month later, **Della** died of a heart attack during a seizure.

Around 1933, **Gladys** and **Norma Jeane** experienced a big life change. **Gladys** had earned enough money to put a down payment on a white bungalow near the Hollywood Bowl, and for the first time, **Norma Jeane** lived with her mother. At the time,

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

Gladys was working as a film cutter at Columbia Pictures, but to make ends meet, she rented out most of the house to an English couple who had fringe jobs in the film industry. The man, George Atkinson, was a stand-in for the English actor George Arliss, while his wife was registered as an extra.

The atmosphere around the house was much more relaxed than it had been at the **Bolenders**, and **Norma Jeane's** activities were not as restricted. She frequently attended the movies, most often at Grauman's Egyptian Theater and occasionally at Grauman's Chinese Theater. It is reported that in the famed cement forecourt, she would place her small feet in the footprints of **Gloria Swanson** and **Clara Bow**.

Gladys and **Norma Jeane's** reunion was all too brief. As the months went by, **Gladys** became increasingly depressed until, one morning in January of 1935, she lost control. Unable to calm **Gladys** down, the English couple telephoned her closest friend, **Grace McKee**, who suggested they call an ambulance. Some accounts of this tragic episode report that **Gladys** came after **Grace** with a kitchen knife.

Whatever the specific events, **Norma Jeane's** mother was taken away, first to Los Angeles General Hospital and then to Norwalk, where **Della Monroe** had died just a few years earlier. Except for a variety of brief periods, **Gladys** was institutionalized for the rest of her life. As she grew older, it is reported that she also became fixated on religion and the need to atone for past sins as her mother, **Della**, had done.

The English couple, George Atkinson and his wife, kept **Norma Jeane** for the better part of a year, but were forced to move to a small apartment when they could not keep up the payments on **Gladys's** bungalow. Eventually, the couple returned to England, and **Norma Jeane** moved in with Enid and Sam Knebelkamp, and then with Grace McKee's neighbors, the Giffens.

The **Giffens** offered to legally adopt **Norma Jeane**, as did one of **Gladys's** coworkers from Consolidated Film Industries, but **Gladys** refused. After the **Giffens** moved to Mississippi, **Grace McKee** was named legal guardian of **Norma Jeane**. On September 13, 1935, **Grace** took **Norma Jeane** to the Los Angeles Orphans Home Society because she was unable to financially provide for her. Marilyn often painted a dark portrait of her two years in the orphanage.

In an interview in 1962, **Marilyn** recalled her immediate reaction to the orphanage, *"I began to cry, 'Please, please don't make me go inside. I'm not an orphan, my mother's not dead. I'm not an orphan -- it's just that she's sick in the hospital and can't take care of me. Please don't make me live in an orphans' home.'"*

Later, officials would dispute her versions of daily life at the orphanage, pointing out that the children were not regimented to certain tasks and that great pains were taken to make the children feel they were part of one, big, happy family. More than likely, **Norma Jeane** was never mistreated at the Orphans Home Society, but one can

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

only imagine that her feelings of abandonment, loneliness, and insecurity were certainly real at that point in her life.

In the summer of 1937, **Grace** rescued **Norma Jeane** from the orphanage. Earlier that year, **Grace** had married **Ervin "Doc" Goddard**, who had three children from a previous marriage and the couple was trying to establish some semblance of a normal family life in Doc's small home in Van Nuys. Despite her attempts at domestic harmony, **Grace** decided to place **Norma Jeane** in a foster home.

At age 11, **Norma Jeane** was declared a ward of the state. She lived in a total of eleven foster homes throughout her youth. When there was no foster home available, she ended up at the Hollygrove Orphanage in Los Angeles. Norma Jeane alleges being treated harshly in several of the foster homes, and that she was abused in at least three of them.

During the Depression, couples that took in foster children received money from the state, an arrangement that did not encourage the noblest of motivations for helping out parentless children. It is reported that **Norma Jeane** was so miserable in the foster homes in which she was placed that she asked **Grace** to send her back to the orphanage. It was then that **Grace** and **Doc** decided to keep **Norma Jeane** themselves.

At some point in her childhood, perhaps during this hazy period of foster home existence, or even earlier, it was alleged that **Norma Jeane** was sexually molested. In recounting the story in later interviews, **Marilyn** gave various ages at the time of the incident as 6, 8, 9, or at some time in adolescence. According to **Marilyn**, a family friend or boarder in the foster home in which she lived at the time molested or raped her in his room, mentioned in an account by an unidentified individual as follows;

*"She told of being whipped by one foster mother for having touched 'the bad part' of her body. Another more serious incident occurred when she was eight. One evening a lodger she called **Mr. Kimmel** (Marilyn later said that this was not his real name) asked her to come into his room and locked the door behind her. He put his arms around her. She kicked and struggled. He did what he wanted, telling her to be a good girl. (In a later interview **Marilyn** stated that the abuse involved fondling).*

When he let her out, he handed her a coin and told her to buy herself an ice cream. She threw the coin in his face and ran to tell her foster mother what happened, but the woman wouldn't listen.

*'Shame on you,' her foster mother allegedly said. '**Mr. Kimmel's** my star boarder.'*

Norma Jeane stated that she went to her room and cried all night. She said she felt dirty and took baths daily after this occurred to feel clean. Such repeated attempts to

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

feel clean through showers or baths can be symptomatic behavior for victims of sexual assault. **Marilyn** said she began to stutter after the incident and reverted to it at times of stress. Reportedly, when she told one interviewer about the abuse, she began stuttering.

Grace McKee's husband "Doc" also allegedly sexually assaulted Norma Jeane repeatedly, which forced her to move out. In another case, when she was in middle-school, **Norma Jeane** was sent to her great-aunt's house in Compton, California. There, one of her great-aunt's sons allegedly abused her, forcing her to move out again.

The allegations, if accurate, would be considered evidence to the fact that she was a victim of abuse, and sexual abuse as a child. Her lack of specific recall and her overall tendency to embellish stories about her childhood has led some biographers to assume that **Marilyn** invented or greatly exaggerated the molestation story to gain sympathy. Those who knew her personally, however, attest to the emotional honesty in her recollection of the past. Though the details of her story may vary, the basic truth seems to be that she was sexually abused as a child. If this was the case, the memories of abuse would have stayed with her for the rest of her life. **For the purpose of this review, and as it stands with the high occurrence rate in society today, there exists a strong possibility that Norma Jeane was sexually assaulted as a child.**

Despite **Grace McKee's** determination to keep **Norma Jeane**, circumstances did not permit it. Then an adolescent, **Norma Jeane** went to live nearby with **Grace's** maiden aunt, **Ana Lower**. The arrangement turned out to be a blessing in disguise because **Aunt Ana** provided the most stable home environment that the unfortunate girl had ever known.

Aunt Ana belonged to the Christian Science Church, and she introduced the young girl to its teachings. **Norma Jeane** remained a Christian Scientist for over eight years. One of **Norma Jeane's** most prized possessions was a book Ana had given her about Christian Science. The inscription read, "**Norma dear, read this book. I do not leave you much except my love, but not even death can diminish that; nor will death ever take me far away from you.**"

Norma Jeane attended Emerson Junior High School in Westwood Village beginning in September 1939. Thirteen years old at that time, she soon grew tall and her figure developed rapidly, causing a sensation among the boys at school. **Norma Jeane** began to receive favorable attention. It is reported that her stutter diminished as her level of confidence soared.

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.



Norma Jeane (right)
Getty Images

It was quite a change from the previous year, when the boys had called her "**Norma Jeane the Human Bean**" because of her rail-thin torso. Though she had fallen behind in school and had to repeat the seventh grade, she eventually made it up by skipping the latter half of the eighth grade.

Norma Jeane entered Van Nuys High School in September of 1941, but her days as a typical high-school girl were numbered. Around that time, **Doc Goddard**, **Grace McKee's** husband, received a job promotion that required him to relocate his family to West Virginia.

At some point it was determined that **Norma Jeane** would not make the move with the **Goddards**, and that 61-year-old Aunt **Ana** could no longer take care of her. **Grace** decided that a convenient solution to all involved would be for **Norma Jeane** to marry local boy, twenty-one-year-old **Jim Dougherty**. The only alternative, according to **Grace**, would be to send **Norma Jeane** back to the orphanage.

The **Dougherty's** lived in the same neighborhood as the **Goddard's**, and **Jim** sometimes drove **Norma Jeane** and **Eleanor "Bebe" Goddard** home from school. Allegedly, **Norma Jeane** had a crush on **Jim**, who had been a football star and student body president at Van Nuys High School.

Jim had a good job at Lockheed Aviation, and began dating **Norma Jeane** casually in December of 1941 after **Grace** asked him to escort **Norma Jeane** to a dance put on by **Doc's** company. A few months later, the courtship had progressed to several dates each week.

By May of 1942, the couple was engaged. **Norma Jeane** dropped out of

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

University High School in West Los Angeles, where she had transferred in February, to marry **Jim**. The couple was married on June 19, 1942, less than three weeks after **Norma Jeane's** sixteenth birthday. Aunt **Ana** helped the **Dougherty's** plan the wedding, and she gave **Norma Jeane** a simple but elegant wedding gown. Having never had a significant father figure in her life, **Norma Jeane** asked her Aunt **Ana** to give her away.



Norma Jeane & Jim Dougherty on their wedding day
Getty Images

Marilyn would later profess that Grace had pushed her into a loveless marriage and that she was never really happy. **Jim Dougherty** claimed that the young couple had been truly in love. In 1953, **Jim** stated, "*Our marriage was a good marriage . . . it's seldom a man gets a bride like **Marilyn** . . . I wonder if she's forgotten how much in love we really were.*"

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.



Norma Jeane at Avalon where her husband Jim Dougherty was at bootcamp
Getty Images

In the first year of their marriage, **Jim** and **Norma Jeane Dougherty** spent a great deal of time together and shared many activities. On closer inspection, though, it seems that those activities were more of **Jim's** choosing than **Norma Jeane's**. The young couple went fishing at Sherwood Lake, skiing at Big Bear Lodge, and occasionally to the movies or dancing. **Jim Dougherty's** recollection of this period suggests they led a carefree and fun-loving existence while, in a 1956 interview, **Marilyn** recalled that she made a suicide attempt but *"not a very serious one."*

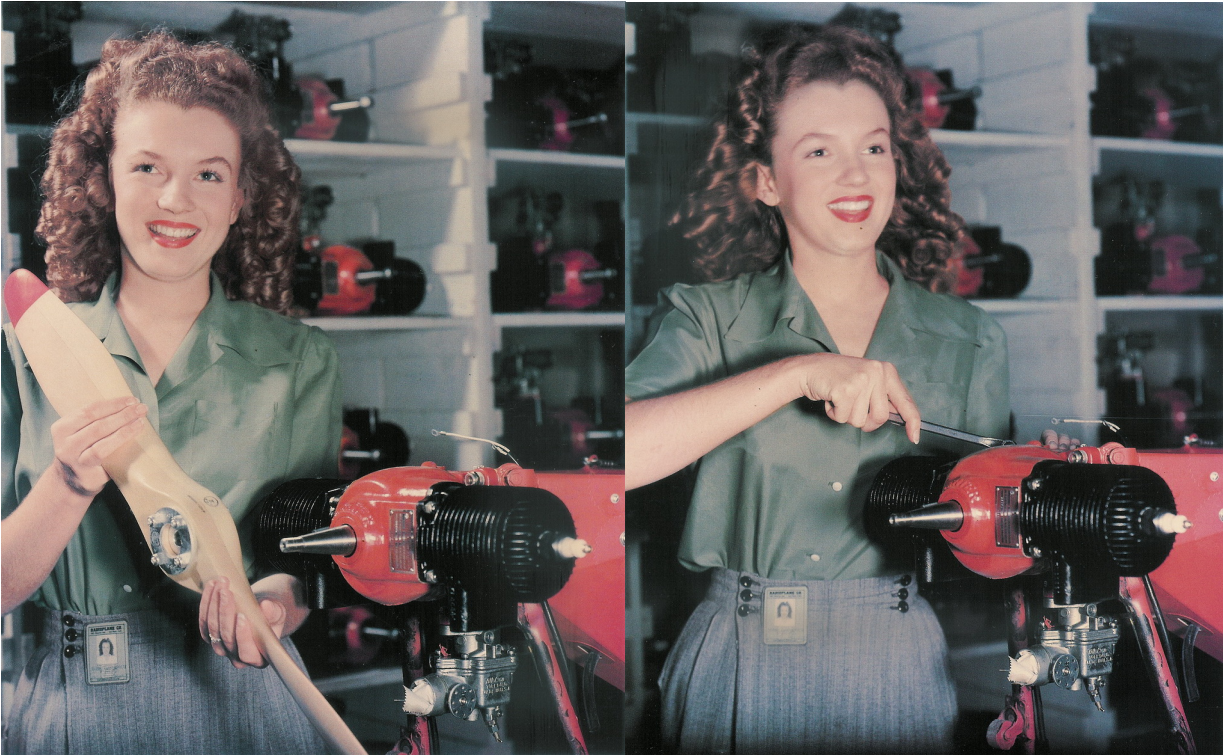
In the fall of 1943, during the middle of World War II, **Jim** joined the Merchant Marine as a physical-training instructor, and the **Dougherty's** were shipped to Catalina Island, off the coast of Southern California.

The **Dougherty's** remained secure as a couple until the following year, when **Jim** was shipped overseas. **Norma Jeane** moved in with **Jim's** mother and began work at the Radio Plane Company in Burbank. At first she inspected parachutes, but she was promoted to another area where she sprayed the fuselages of target planes with a pungent liquid plastic. **Norma Jeane** was a diligent worker who won an "E" certificate for her excellent handiwork.

Within a few months **Norma Jeane** was recognized for something other than her work habits. Army photographer **David Conover** visited the plant on assignment in 1945 to shoot photographs of women working to aid the war effort. He was searching for someone to boost the morale of the boys overseas when he discovered 18-year-old **Norma Jeane Dougherty**, who looked quite "fetching" even in her company overalls.

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.



Conover, Getty Images

Conover's appealing shots of **Norma Jeane** resulted in her first magazine cover and eventually led to her career as a model.

Norma Jeane discovered that she was in her element as a photographic model. It has been said that, having never felt a sense of belonging in her entire childhood, **Norma Jeane** now knew exactly where she belonged - in front of the camera.

Conover's work, including photos of **Norma Jeane**, appeared regularly in such military magazines as *Yank* and *Stars and Stripes*. **Norma Jeane** was enthusiastic about her new vocation, and even consented to join Conover on a picture-taking excursion through Southern California.

Norma Jeane's ability to pose before the camera from the very beginning of her career has been widely acknowledged, though where that ability came from remains a mystery. Was she simply blessed with a natural charisma as many biographers have assumed? Or, as Jim Dougherty suggested, had she been working on her appearance because of a secret desire for a more glamorous career?

No definitive answer can be pieced together from the recollections of **Conover**, now known as the photographer who "discovered" **Marilyn Monroe**. According to him, the reason that he chose **Norma Jeane** over the other girls at the Radio Plane Company was simply that "*her eyes held something that touched and intrigued me.*"

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

Norma Jeane's ability to magically transform herself in front of the camera will probably never be fully explained.

A commercial photographer named **Potter Hueth** became interested in **Norma Jeane** on a professional level after Conover showed him some of her photographs. **Hueth** asked **Norma Jeane** if she would be willing to work on "spec". She agreed, providing she would be able to pose in the evenings after her shift at the defense plant.

Some of **Potter Hueth's** photographs of Marilyn ended up on the desk of **Emmeline Snively**, head of the Blue Book Model Agency in Los Angeles. **Snively** sent **Norma Jeane** a brochure and expressed interest in hiring her, as long as she was willing to take Blue Book's three-month modeling course.

Though the agency's \$100 fee almost frightened **Norma Jeane** away, **Snively** assured her that the fee could be taken out of her model's salary. **Norma Jeane** signed a contract with Blue Book in the summer of 1945 and landed a modeling assignment right away, though it was not in front of the camera lens.



Monroe with Bluebook Models
Getty Images

Norma Jeane was hired by Holga Steel for a ten-day engagement as the hostess of their booth at an industrial show at the Pan Pacific Auditorium. After the show concluded, **Norma Jeane** reluctantly returned to the defense plant but continued to attend Blue Book's classes.

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

In Blue Book's class, **Snively** taught **Norma Jeane** to lower her smile in order to alleviate the shadow cast by her nose. This modified way of smiling resulted in the quivering lips that would later become **Marilyn Monroe's** trademark.

Norma Jeane, sometimes erroneously referred to during this period as **Norma Jean**, was eager to excel at her new profession and worked hard to please everyone at Blue Book. She would study every photograph made of her, pick out the ones she thought were not successful, and ask the photographers what she had done incorrectly. She took their advice very seriously and never repeated what she considered to be a mistake.

In 1946, **Snively** sent **Norma Jeane** to Frank & Joseph's Beauty Salon to have her hair done for a modeling assignment for Rayve shampoo. Frank & Joseph's had built a solid reputation by styling the hair of such Hollywood notables as Rita Hayworth, Ingrid Bergman, starlet Judy Clark, and even professional wrestler Gorgeous George.

That day in 1946, **Norma Jeane** walked into the salon and asked if something could be done to make her look better for her shampoo shoot that evening. Tint technician **Sylvia Barnhart** and shop owner **Frank** immediately set out to straighten **Norma Jeane's** hair, which **Barnhart** has described as "brown and kinky."

The strong solution used in the straightening process also lightened her hair, giving it a reddish-blond cast. **Norma Jeane** was quite pleased by the effect and wanted to go blonder. Over the next four to five months, **Barnhart** changed the color of the young model's hair to a golden honey-blond by lightening and toning it one step at a time.



1945 Bluebook Photo Shoot
Getty Images

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

Norma Jeane felt that a lighter color helped accentuate her eyes. Often treating Norma Jeane to lunch, **Sylvia Barnhart** and **Norma Jeane Dougherty** became friends. Though sometimes angered by **Norma Jeane's** penchant for lateness, **Barnhart** never remained angry for long. She recalls that **Norma Jeane** had her and **Frank** "*wrapped around her finger.*" **Barnhart** continued to style **Norma Jeane's** hair for the next five to seven years, long after **Norma Jeane** had become starlet **Marilyn Monroe**.

In the summer of 1945, **Norma Jeane** was still living with her in-laws, but their disapproval of her vocation made a move back to **Ana Lower's** more comfortable for all concerned. **Jim's** mother had suggested that **Norma Jeane** write to **Jim**, who was still overseas, to ask his opinion before she embarked on her modeling career. **Norma Jeane** had insisted there was not enough time. By the time **Jim** came home for Christmas on his second leave, **Norma Jeane** had quit her job at the Radio Plane Company and was pursuing modeling full time.



Jim Dougherty & Norma Jeane
Getty Images

Though **Norma Jeane** seemed happy to see her husband, a number of changes were readily apparent to **Jim** -- changes that both surprised and disappointed him. He noticed a stack of unpaid bills from local department stores lying on the table, which led to his discovery that **Norma Jeane** had spent most of his allotment as well as their

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

savings on clothes and accessories. She defended her actions by telling him the clothes were necessary for her career.

Norma Jeane's career became her primary topic of conversation, as opposed to her future with Jim. She also spent a great deal of time on modeling assignments while **Jim** was home on leave. This included an extended excursion to the Pacific Northwest with photographer **André de Dienes**. **Dougherty's** disappointment was fuelled by the realization that he was no longer the center of her attention, becoming only incidental to her life.

In his 1976 book, *The Secret Happiness of Marilyn Monroe*, as well as in various interviews and articles, **Jim Dougherty** blames the breakup of his marriage on his Merchant Marine duties. He paints an idyllic portrait of his life with **Norma Jeane** in the period before he was shipped overseas.

Dougherty implies that if he had not left **Norma Jeane** alone, circumstances would have been different for them. He talks of **Norma Jeane Dougherty** and **Marilyn Monroe** as though they were two different people. As though, in his absence, people and forces beyond his control changed his naive, uncomplicated **Norma Jeane** into an ambitious and calculating career woman.

Norma Jeane pursued her career with a determination that opposes **Dougherty's** insistence that she enjoyed "*peace and tranquility, security, and the uncomplicated joy of just being alive*" while married to him. It seems unlikely that **Dougherty's** presence would have been sufficient to deter **Norma Jeane's** ambitions. When Jim shipped out to sea again, she sent him no letters, whereas before, she had written almost every day.

After several weeks, **Jim** received word from **Norma Jeane's** Las Vegas attorney. She had established residency in Nevada and filed for divorce. **Jim** refused to sign the papers until he came home on leave once more in order to have a long talk with her. The discussion had little effect on **Norma Jeane's** decision. She was determined to become an actress and, according to **Dougherty**, had been told her chances of a contract with a major film studio were next to impossible if she were married.

Finally, in the early autumn of 1946, **Dougherty** reluctantly signed the divorce papers, and **Norma Jeane's** modeling career had taken off.

Because **Norma Jeane** was not the tall, willowy type best suited for fashion modeling, she began to make her mark in pinup magazines such as *Laff*, *Peek*, *See*, *Glamorous Models*, *Cheesecake*, and *U.S. Camera*.

Contrary to what might be assumed today, the magazines did not include photographs of nudes but displayed women in bathing suits, negligees, towels, and

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

other scanty attire. By modern standards, the layouts are amusing, even innocent. The pinup magazines played an indirect role in the Hollywood star system during this era by bringing certain models to the attention of the movie studios. These earlier magazines provided invaluable exposure for many ambitious models that aimed for Hollywood careers.

Norma Jeane posed for a number of photographers who sold their work to pinup magazines. One of the best of these photographers was **André de Dienes**. **De Dienes** worked with **Norma Jeane** from 1945 to 1949, capturing her at the peak of her modeling career.



André De Dienes
Grands Photographs

Their last session together was a series of seashore photos shot at Tobey Beach in 1949, when **Norma Jeane** -- by that time **Marilyn Monroe** -- was in New York City to promote one of her early films. Sometime in between, **De Dienes** fell in love with his young model, proposing to her just before he moved back east. According to **De Dienes**, **Norma Jeane** agreed to marry him but broke off the engagement after he left Los Angeles.

Investigations Inc.



1949 Photo by Andre De Dienes, Tobey Beach, Long Island
Artnet

Others who used **Norma Jeane** as a photographic model include calendar and magazine illustrator **Earl Moran**. **Moran** first hired her in 1946 and used her, on and off, until 1950. As discovered in the 1980s, some of **Moran's** photos of **Norma Jeane** are striking semi-nudes. **Moran** provided **Norma Jeane** with one of her few steady sources of income during the lean years when she was trying to break into the movie industry. **Marilyn** would later say, "*Earl saved my life many a time.*"

Norma Jeane's work for **Earl Moran** and other photographers, along with her appearances in pinup magazines, had a direct relationship to her later success as a movie star. Her entrance into movies was not just a lucky break, as some biographers have implied, and her modeling experience was more than just a way for her to mark time. It is believed **Norma Jeane's** early modeling experiences are integral parts of a long line of carefully planned events that led to her first film contract.

The goal for **Norma Jeane's** stardom to extend to movies was evident from specific strategies and tactics employed by her professional relationship with **Blue Book's** **Emmeline Snively**. **Sylvia Barnhart**, **Norma Jeane's** hairdresser, confirms this

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

assumption in her unpublished memoirs about her friendship with the young model. She not only mentions that **Norma Jeane** discussed her ambitions with her, but also notes that she was willing to endure changes in her physical appearance in order to achieve her goal.

Marilyn later recalled, "I used to think as I looked out on the Hollywood night, *there must be thousands of girls sitting alone like me dreaming of becoming a movie star. But I'm not going to worry about them. I'm dreaming the hardest.*"

An employee of Blue Book, **Helen Ainsworth**, fielded some calls herself before handing Norma Jeane over to one of the agency's talent representatives, Harry Lipton. Almost immediately, **Lipton** set up a meeting with **Ben Lyon**, the casting director at Fox.

In July 1964, **Norma Jeane** walked into **Ben Lyon's** office at Twentieth Century-Fox unsure of her future but certain of her goals. **Lyon** interviewed her about her background and inquired about any training she might have had in show business. Impressed by her appearance but suspicious of her naiveté, **Lyon** asked her where she was living. When **Norma Jeane** replied that she currently resided at the Studio Club, Lyon knew that she was probably as innocent as she sounded.



Ben Lyon with Norma Jeane on set of "The Seven Year Itch"
Getty Images

The Studio Club, located in the heart of Hollywood, was a residential hotel affiliated with the YWCA that catered to young women seeking work in the film business. As Lyon noted, **Norma Jeane** was obviously "not playing the Hollywood game." That is, she was not the play-thing of a Hollywood producer or mogul but was honestly trying to break into the film industry on her own. ***These assumptions are Ben Lyon's, and not necessarily mine as the writer of this report.***

Appointed as the Executive Talent Director at Fox after the war, **Lyon** was adept at recognizing potential screen stars. He reportedly said of **Norma Jeane Dougherty**, "*it's Jean Harlow all over again.*"

He was more interested in Norma Jeane's charisma than he was in the amount of acting talent that she possessed, as he knew her unique charm would be magnified on the screen. **Norma Jeane** had screen presence, just as **Harlow** had, and **Lyon** saw it. A few days after his initial meeting with **Norma Jeane**, **Lyon** arranged a screen test for **her** and set up a tentative contract with her agent, **Harry Lipton**.

Norma Jeane's screen test seemed simple, and consisted primarily of walking. She walked across the set, sat down, lit a cigarette, and put it out. She then walked upstage, looked out a window, sat down again, walked downstage, and exited off-camera. Though the test was silent and lasted only a few minutes, **Leon Shamroy**,

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

director of photography at Fox, also noticed **Norma Jeane's** resemblance to **Jean Harlow**. **Shamroy** later said, "*This girl had something I hadn't seen since silent pictures. She had a kind of fantastic beauty like **Gloria Swanson** . . . she got sex on a piece of film like **Jean Harlow**. . . . She was showing us she could sell emotions in pictures.*" In the years to come, the **Harlow** comparison would continue to resurface.



Jean Harlow
Getty Images

A week after the screen test, **Darryl Zanuck**, the head of production at Fox, saw the footage and approved **Norma Jeane's** contract. She was to receive \$75 per week for six months, until she was reviewed and possibly signed for another six months. **Norma Jeane Dougherty** signed her first movie contract in August of 1946.

Only twenty years old at the time, **Norma Jeane** had to ask **Grace McKee Goddard** to cosign the contract for her. Although **Grace** readily obliged, there were very few family members to rejoice in **Norma Jeane's** first success. **Norma Jeane** chose to celebrate her good fortune with her new associates, **Ben Lyon** and **Bebe Daniels**.

The first order of business was to change the young actress's name, as **Lyon** utterly loathed "**Norma Jeane Dougherty**." **Lyon** remembered a stage actress from the 1920s whom he had long admired -- a musical performer named **Marilyn Miller**. He thought "**Marilyn**" would better suit **Norma Jeane's** new, glamorous identity as a

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

Hollywood starlet. For her part, **Norma Jeane** suggested her mother's family name, "**Monroe**," as a last name. **Lyon** liked the alliteration of "**Marilyn Monroe**," and told **Norma Jeane** that the double "M" was a lucky omen. And so, in the course of one afternoon, **Norma Jeane Mortenson Baker Dougherty** was transformed into **Marilyn Monroe**. She was forever grateful to **Lyon** for his support and his help. A few years later, when **Marilyn Monroe** was on top, she sent **Lyon** a photograph inscribed, "*You found me, named me, and believed in me when no one else did. My love and thanks forever.*"

After signing her first contract with Twentieth-Century Fox, **Marilyn Monroe** landed a role in "Scudda –Hoo! Scudda Hey!" Her only words in the movie were, "Hi Rad." She also received a part in the movie "Dangerous Years". Six months later, in 1947, Fox did not renew Ms. Monroe's contract. Although she signed with Columbia shortly after, she did not get any parts. It is reported that around this time **Ms. Monroe** started an affair with **Johnny Hyde**, born **Ivan Haidabura** in Russia. As the executive vice-president of the William Morris Agency, he got her a cameo in the Marx Brothers Movie "Love Happy," as well as small roles in "The Asphalt Jungle" and "All About Eve."



Johnny Hyde and Marilyn Monroe
lovingmarilyn

When **Hyde** died in 1950, **Ms. Monroe** went to Famous Artists who soon got her a seven-year contract with Fox. By the end of 1951, **Marilyn Monroe** was receiving 2,000 – 3,000 fan mail letters per week, and because of her popularity the studio gave her starring roles in "*Don't Bother to Knock*" and "*Monkey Business*."

It is alleged that **Ms. Monroe** had numerous affairs during her early days in Hollywood. Producer **David Brown** described this as the norm, as it was not

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

uncommon for a starlet to exchange sexual favors with studio executives in order to further their careers. Hollywood reporter, **James Bacon**, became friends with **Ms. Monroe** and stated that she was a party girl who loved fun and liked to drink champagne and vodka. Reportedly, **Ms. Monroe** could drink large amounts of alcohol, and **Bacon** said that early in her career she was very promiscuous. As mentioned, one of these high profile affairs was with **Johnny Hyde** in order to secure a role in "Asphalt Jungle." Friend **Norman Rosten** also described Ms. Monroe as having intense levels of sensitivity. Movie executive, **Henry Weinstein**, stated that it was common for Ms. Monroe to sleep with someone, and hate them the next day.

Allegedly, the affairs with numerous executives left **Ms. Monroe** feeling bitter and used. In 1952, her love life was also taking off. **Ms. Monroe** had affairs with several people including baseball legend **Joe DiMaggio** and writer **Robert (Bob) Slatzer**. The two competed for **Ms. Monroe's** affections during the entire year and for a brief period **Slatzer** won **Marilyn Monroe's** affections.

It is believed that, on October 4, 1952, **Ms. Monroe** and **Bob Slatzer** spent the evening drinking champagne and talking before they decided to take a drive to Mexico's Rosarita Beach. According to writer **Donald Wolfe**, the two suddenly decided to get married after having drinks at the Foreign Club in Tijuana. Coincidentally, **Mr. Slatzer** and **Ms. Monroe** ran into an old acquaintance named **Kid Chissell** who agreed to be a witness at their wedding.



Marilyn Monroe & Bob Slatzer
theSlanderOfMarilynMonroe

The newly engaged couple found a lawyer who was willing to perform the ceremony, and according to **Chissell**, **Ms. Monroe** went to pray at a local Mexican church before the marriage ceremony began. When the couple arrived at the lawyer's office they filled out the necessary forms and were duly married.

Shortly after returning to the United States, however, **Ms. Monroe** changed her mind and decided she did not want to be married to **Bob Slatzer**. The two traveled back to Mexico and bribed the lawyer who married them to destroy the marriage certificate, as it had not yet been processed. The lawyer eventually agreed to destroy the only tangible evidence proving that **Marilyn Monroe** and **Bob Slatzer** were ever married. When all was said and done, the alleged marriage survived only three days.

The claim by **Slatzer** that he and **Marilyn Monroe** were married seemed very unlikely to me until I discovered three independent witnesses to the fact that they were actually married.

- **Ms. Monroe's** dentist, **Dr. Firestone**, recalls **Ms. Monroe** speaking to him many years later about her honeymoon in Mexico with **Bob**.
- Actress **Terry Moore**, former wife of **Howard Hughes**, vividly remembers **Ms. Monroe** being very excited about going out with **Bob Slatzer**. She recalled that **Marilyn Monroe** did in fact tell her she had married **Bob**.
- **Will Fowler**, a Hollywood writer, remembered being told by **Slatzer** the he and **Marilyn Monroe** were going to slip away to Mexico to get married. Upon their return, **Bob Slatzer** showed **Mr. Fowler** the marriage certificate. And of course, before his death in 1987, **Kidd Chissell** claimed that he ran into the couple in Tijuana and agreed to be their witness at the wedding.

After statements from these witnesses, I cautiously concede that it is very probable that **Marilyn Monroe** was married to **Bob Slatzer**, regardless of how brief the marriage was.

Investigations Inc.



Bob Slatzer
Getty Images

In 1953, **Marilyn Monroe** returned back to work with her full vigor, winning acclaim and praise from critics for her accomplishments in “Monkey Business” with **Cary Grant**, “Gentlemen Prefer Blondes” with **Jane Russell**, and “How to Marry a Millionaire” with **Betty Grable** and **Lauren Bacall**. In June of that year, she and co-star **Jane Russell** received the honor of embedding their prints on the walk of fame in front of Grauman's Chinese Theater.



Marilyn Monroe & Jane Russell

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

Grauman's Chinese Theatre, 1953
Getty Images

Not necessarily for the better, 1954 ushered in a series of abrupt changes in **Marilyn Monroe's** life. After failing to appear for the shooting of "The Girl in the Pink Tights," a movie that she believed was an unsuitable vehicle for her career, **Ms. Monroe** was suspended from the studio. During that time, movie making was not her main priority. After courting **Marilyn Monroe** for almost a year, Yankees baseball legend **Joe DiMaggio** wanted to marry her. Less than two weeks after Ms. Monroe's suspension from the studio, she married DiMaggio in San Francisco, California, on January 14, 1954. It was a simple wedding with very few people in attendance. **Marilyn Monroe** and **Joe DiMaggio** traveled to Japan for their honeymoon, where they remained for 10 days.



Joe DiMaggio & Marilyn Monroe
Getty Images

Almost immediately, the marriage showed signs of distress. Allegedly, **Mr. DiMaggio** was fanatically jealous when it came to **Ms. Monroe** - not just of men but of women as well. In fact, many of **Ms. Monroe's** friends found **Mr. DiMaggio** to be highly irritated and angered over any signs of attention **Ms. Monroe** received.

Near the end of the honeymoon in Japan, **Marilyn Monroe** accepted a request to go on tour to perform for troops stationed in Korea. With **Mr. DiMaggio's** staunch disapproval she went ahead and entertained more than 13,000 soldiers at one army base alone. While on tour, **Marilyn Monroe** nursed a broken thumb, supposedly a result

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

of **Joe DiMaggio's** anger at her decision to perform for the troops. It would not be the last incidence of physical abuse.



LEFT: Joe DiMaggio with Marilyn

(note the bandage on her thumb in both photos)

RIGHT: Marilyn and troops, Korea

Getty Images

The relationship from the beginning was often overshadowed by **Mr. DiMaggio's** jealousy. According to an earlier interview, **Marilyn Monroe** stated that jealousy was, "*like salt on steak, all you need is a little bit of it.*" Simply put, she got more than she bargained for. Friends and colleagues of **Ms. Monroe** said that **Mr. DiMaggio** was overtly domineering, highly critical, and violent to **Ms. Monroe** throughout the entirety of the relationship. Regardless, they continued to claim that they still loved each other.

That same year, **Marilyn Monroe** and 20th Century Fox Studios settled their dispute and, much to Mr. DiMaggio's dismay, **Ms. Monroe** was back at work. She signed a contract to star in the movies "There's No Business Like Show Business" and "The Seven Year Itch", which contained the famous scene in which she stood on top of a sidewalk grate with her skirt blowing up. Apparently, **Joe DiMaggio** was enraged by the spectacle, and rumor has it that he beat her that evening in their hotel room for being an embarrassment to him.

Marilyn Monroe had enough of the abuse, and in October, 1954, she announced that she and **Joe DiMaggio** were going to divorce. The two appeared at a court for a divorce hearing on October 27. **Marilyn Monroe** claimed that she wanted a divorce on the grounds that **Joe DiMaggio** was mentally cruel to her. They had only been married for nine months, and although the divorce was ultimately granted, **Joe DiMaggio** refused to give up on a relationship with **Marilyn Monroe**. Following the divorce, his

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

obsessive jealousy steadily increased. He could not imagine the idea of his former wife in the arms of anyone else. One night, **Mr. DiMaggio's** jealousy got the better of him, ultimately leading to a situation that ended in scandal and a lawsuit.

In November 1954, it emerged that **Joe DiMaggio** and his new friend, **Frank Sinatra**, were involved in the raid of **Florence Kotz's** home. While **Kotz** was sleeping, two men broke down her door and barged into her apartment, taking photographs of her as she lay in bed screaming. Minutes later, the men scrambled back out of the door, reportedly in a state of confusion. The two men had accidentally gone to the wrong place, as they were looking to catch Marilyn Monroe with a lover in the apartment. At the time of the break-in, **Ms. Monroe** was in another apartment in the same building having dinner with friends.



Google Street View

- A. 8120 Waring, 1957 home of Florence Kotz. *The raiding party probably went through the gate to the left in order to get to the back door.*
- B. 8122 Waring, Marilyn visited resident Shelia Stewart in this upstairs apartment that night.
- C. 754 Kilkea, side entrance.

The blundered escapade was nicknamed "The Wrong Door Raid" and **Mr. DiMaggio** and **Mr. Sinatra** found themselves in court for illegal entry and destruction of private property. The case against them quickly faded as the identities of the men were not certain because of the darkness. Although **Joe DiMaggio** and **Frank Sinatra** both

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

denied their guilt and the case was dropped, **Kotz** sued the men and received an out-of-court settlement for the trouble.



Joe DiMaggio (left) with Frank Sinatra
Getty Images

For the first time, **Marilyn Monroe** realized the extent to which her ex-husband would go to get her back. She continued to maintain a friendship with him, and even though they still harbored love for one another, she knew the relationship would never work.

Around 1953, Marilyn Monroe became acquainted to **Amy Greene**, married at the time to **Milton Greene** who had photographed **Marilyn Monroe** for Look Magazine. **Ms. Greene** stated that **Marilyn Monroe** never saw **DiMaggio** play, as she had no interest in sports. She said that **DiMaggio** was very conservative and was very haunted by the famous skirt shot.

Ms. Greene stated that **Ms. Monroe** was almost like a recluse, spending all of her time either eating, sleeping, or working. **She** described **Ms. Monroe** as a sponge absorbing life, convinced that she was searching for something specific, something more. **Ms. Greene** recalled studios referring to **Ms. Monroe** as "Straw Head," but she failed to mention who in the studios said such things.

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

From the end of 1954 to February 1956, **Marilyn Monroe** "disappeared" from the public eye in an effort to escape her chaotic life in California. She lived with friends **Amy and Milton Greene** in Connecticut and then in an apartment in New York. This was her chance to reflect on her life and reinvent herself.

While in Connecticut, **Ms. Monroe** would take walks in the woods every day. Ms. Greene also noted that the most offensive words to **Ms. Monroe** were "home wrecker."

Ms. Greene stated that **Ms. Monroe** loved to take bubble baths, was a good sport, was very smart, neat, and tidy, and although she was a relatively slow reader she read all the time. **Ms. Greene** also stated that **Ms. Monroe** had a feeling of inadequacy because she wasn't educated. According to **Ms. Greene**, **Marilyn Monroe** lived with the Greene's for 1.5 years at their home in Connecticut, from December 16, 1954 to June 29, 1956.



Marilyn Monroe with Milton Greene
Getty Images



Marilyn Monroe's Person to
Person Interview with
Amy & Milton Greene
Getty Images

During her sabbatical and suspension from the studio, she and **Milton Greene** decided, with help from MCA Agency's **Lew Wasserman**, to develop Marilyn Monroe Productions. The decision was reached when **Marilyn Monroe** refused to star in any more movies that stereotyped her in dumb-blonde roles. She wanted to take control of her own career, taking on more profound and challenging roles.

Investigations Inc.



Monroe & Arthur Miller in New York
Getty Images

While enjoying her self-imposed exile, a relationship between playwright **Arthur Miller** and **Marilyn Monroe** became intense. Ms. Greene believed that Marilyn Monroe, although bored by **Arthur Miller**, spent time with him as he physically resembled Abraham Lincoln, a man whom Ms. Monroe adored. Ms. Monroe and Mr. Miller married on June 29, 1956. **Ms. Monroe** and **Mr. Miller** spent the weeks following their marriage in England, but their happiness was short-lived. The two frequently quarreled and **Arthur Miller** once indicated that **Marilyn Monroe** was akin to his despised ex-wife.



Marilyn Monroe & Arthur Miller
Getty Images

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

In 1960, **Marilyn Monroe's** life began to take a turn for the worse. She suffered from a series of nervous breakdowns, several failed pregnancies and a collapsing marriage as her world began to disintegrate.

Ms. Monroe's career also became problematic. She could no longer mentally handle the stresses that disrupted her life and happiness, becoming notorious for arriving late or not showing up at all during the shooting of several films. As a result, **Marilyn Monroe's** professional reputation, much like her marriage, began to fall apart. On November 11th, 1960, four years after their 1956 wedding, she and **Arthur Miller** announced that they were going to divorce. Following her divorce from Mr. Miller, **Marilyn Monroe** seemed to start spiraling downwards.

According to **Mr. Miller**, **Ms. Monroe** had a psychological struggle against abandonment and abuse. It is well known that she struggled throughout her life with the psychological damage that resulted from abuse that began when she was a child. Her struggle was valiant. Despite her mother's condemnation and attempts to destroy her she was a very courageous human being. Mr. Miller stated that she didn't give up until the end.

Although happiness often eluded **Marilyn Monroe**, fame never did. After reconciling with 20th Century Fox, Marilyn Monroe starred in blockbuster hits in the years following that included "Some Like it Hot" and "The Misfits." She also starred in several movies made by Marilyn Monroe Productions, including "Bus Stop" and "The Prince and the Show Girl". Between 1956 and the end of 1960 she appeared in a total of five movies.

On several occasions, the famous film producer **Henry Weinstein** recalled seeing **Marilyn Monroe** physically ill as she prepared to film her scenes. Weinstein attributed this to her dread of performing. He commented that very few people experience terror, that we all experience anxiety, unhappiness, and heartbreak, but he described what he saw in Marilyn Monroe as sheer primal terror.

Michael Salsman, who worked for a promotion company that dealt with **Ms. Monroe**, stated that she was a nightmare to deal with. He claimed that she was no fun to be around, and that everything she was involved with was strife and strained when she wasn't getting everything she wanted.

Arthur Miller wrote a play entitled, "After the Fall" that was self-serving, with him as the poor husband and hero. **Miller** said that a lot of people hated him for that play. **Henry Weinstein** said that it bothered **Marilyn Monroe** that she didn't have children. Although she seriously attempted to get pregnant, she suffered several miscarriages with Mr. Miller and was unsuccessful.

Biographer **Donald Spoto** said that, in 1960, Ms. Monroe hired personal masseur **Ralph Roberts** to help her through the filming of "Let's Make Love." Roberts

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

had been described as a gentle giant and a southern gentleman. They first met in 1955 at **Lee Strasberg's** home after Roberts built up an appreciative clientele including Milton Berle, Ellen Burstyn, and Judy Holliday. Spoto said that, through the filming, *"(Robert) quickly became her closest friend and most intimate confidant for the rest of her life."*



Ralph Roberts (Left) & Marilyn Monroe
ralphroberts.com

Roberts played a minor part as an ambulance driver in "The Misfits" in 1961, as well as massaging the tired and aching limbs of actors in the production. He was in the thick of the battles between **Ms. Monroe** and **Arthur Miller** in the final months of their married life and he helped **Ms. Monroe** through the loneliness she felt after the split. **Roberts** drove her home after a horrific experience in the psychiatric ward of the Payne Whitney Hospital. Later, in 1961, he took **Marilyn Monroe** and her half-sister **Berniece Miracle** to what had been **Miller's** and **Ms. Monroe's** country home in Roxbury to pick up some of **Ms. Monroe's** things.

When **Ms. Monroe** moved back to Los Angeles in August of 1961, **Roberts** flew West with her. **Marilyn Monroe** rented a room for him at the Chateau Marmont hotel, ten minutes from her Doheny Drive apartment. **Ms. Monroe** felt so close to **Roberts** that she nicknamed him "the Brother."

In the year and a half after divorcing **Miller**, **Marilyn Monroe** was in and out of psychiatric clinics seeking treatment for her diagnosis of borderline personality disorder. **Marilyn Monroe** reportedly smuggled a note out to **Joe DiMaggio** who came from Florida the next evening to assist in her release. **Marilyn Monroe** was also being treated for her severe addiction to barbiturates and alcohol, which she used as a vehicle to escape the severe emotional pain she suffered and to help with her insomnia. During that time, she began to develop a professional relationship with a new psychiatrist named **Dr. Ralph Greenson**. **It should be noted that this relationship would prove to be rather unusual, built on dependency and uncommon medical practices.**

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

Sometime in late November, 1961, **Ms. Monroe** told **Ralph Roberts** that her psychoanalyst **Dr. Ralph Greenson** thought it would be better if Roberts went back to New York. Obeying her wishes, he went back to the east coast but stayed in touch. **He** returned to Los Angeles the following March to help **Ms. Monroe** with the many errands she had after moving into her new home in Brentwood. He remained in Los Angeles, continuing to spend time with Ms. Monroe and relieve her tensions with his massage skills.

That same year, **Marilyn Monroe** became involved in a highly publicized but short-lived affair with **Frank Sinatra**. She also befriended several high profile personalities during that time, including **Peter Lawford**, his wife **Pat Kennedy**, and **Pat Newcomb**, who **Ms. Monroe** developed a bond with after Newcomb served as her publicist. The entire group would often spend time together, frequently attending gatherings or large parties at the **Lawford** and **Kennedy** homes.



Monroe at a Frank Sinatra concert 1961
Getty Images

The guests were the “who's who” of Hollywood, with high government officials occasionally in attendance, including **Robert Kennedy** and his brother, then **President John Kennedy**. According to **Tim Coates**’, “Marilyn Monroe: The F.B.I Files,” it was during these parties that **Marilyn Monroe** and the **Kennedy brothers** became acquainted in the early months of 1962.

According to one of **Marilyn Monroe's** published letters that were discovered during the 1982 investigation, **Marilyn Monroe** was invited to meet **Robert Kennedy** at a dinner at the **Lawford's** on February 1, 1962.

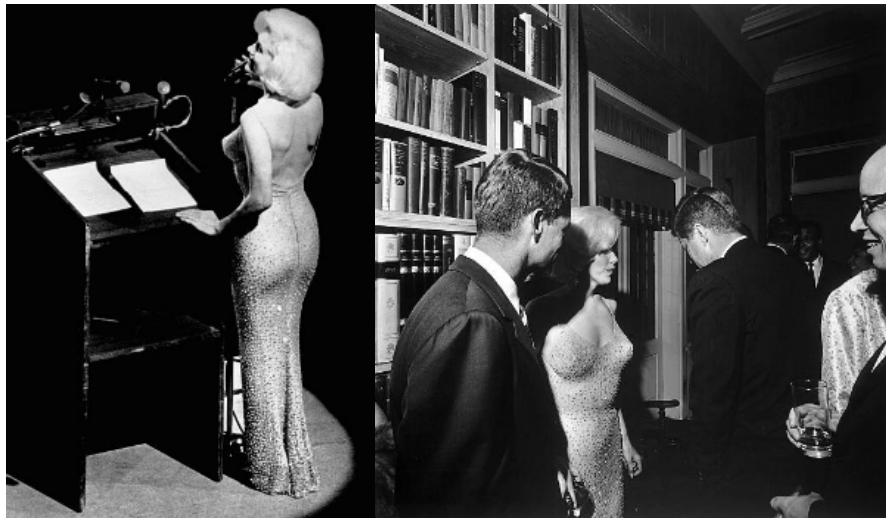
Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.



Frank Sinatra, Peter Lawford, Robert Kennedy
Getty Images

Peter Lawford was born in Britain on September 7, 1923, and married **Patricia (Pat) Kennedy**, sister to **Robert and John Kennedy**, on August 24, 1954. It is reported that **Lawford**, who had spent many years in the movie industry as an actor, was responsible for introducing **John Kennedy** to several actresses, including **Marilyn Monroe**. It was **Peter Lawford** who arranged for **Ms. Monroe** to sing the infamous version of Happy Birthday for **John Kennedy's** 45th birthday party at Madison Square Gardens.



Marilyn Monroe at John Kennedy's Birthday
Left on stage at Madison Square Garden
Right pictured with John and Robert Kennedy
Getty Images

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

Hollywood reporter, **James Bacon**, stated that whenever **John Kennedy** came to Los Angeles, the secret service would come and pick up **Ms. Monroe** and deliver her to the presidential suite at the Beverly Hills Hotel. **Mr. Bacon** also stated that **Ms. Monroe** complained about **John Kennedy's** love making because it was so quick. It had become common knowledge among the Secret Service Agents working the **John Kennedy** detail that the President and **Ms. Monroe** were involved in a sexual relationship.

According to friends of **Ms. Monroe**, a relationship developed between **Marilyn Monroe** and the two **Kennedy** brothers. She was believed to have had separate affairs with the two men simultaneously. Her relationships with **Robert** and **John**, unbeknownst to the public, became the talk of Hollywood. **Marilyn Monroe** was often seen dancing or in intimate conversation at private parties with **Bobby** or **John**. According to her closest friends, her heart belonged to the elder brother and President, **John**.

At the same time, the FBI began to obtain information on **Marilyn Monroe**, which was assimilated into an ever-growing file on her activities. There was also rumor that criminal organizations, specifically the Mafia, took an interest in **Ms. Monroe** and her affairs with the **Kennedy** brothers.

According to Los Angeles Private Investigator **Fred Otash**, **Marilyn Monroe** wanted a mini phone listening device and she contacted **Otash** to provide one. **Fred Otash** stated that he was spying on her while she was paying him to install recording equipment that would record her own phone calls. **Otash** claims that she later requested a more sophisticated system to be put in her house.



Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

Fred Otash
Daily Mail (UK)

Fred Otash claimed that he was listening in on **Marilyn Monroe** when she was having sex with Kennedy at Lawford's house in Malibu, but did not specify which brother. **Otash** alleged that he was working for **Howard Hughes**, an American businessman who wanted information to discredit the Democrats. When **Lawford's** house was wired, **Marilyn Monroe** was not part of Hughes' plan. **Otash** stated that his job was to find out what the Democrats were up to on behalf of **Howard Hughes** and **Richard Nixon**.

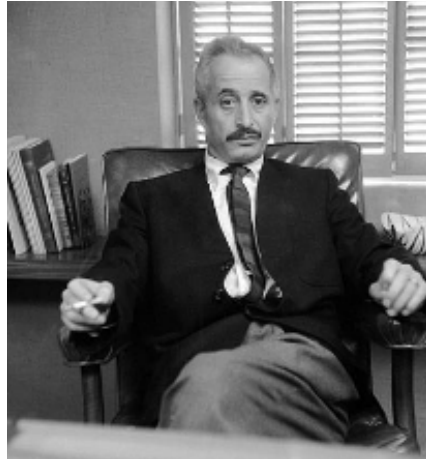


Peter Lawford's House
Google Earth 2018

In 1962, **Marilyn Monroe** moved into a new Mexican style bungalow in Brentwood, California. She purposely moved to be close to the **Lawford** home and her psychiatrist, **Dr. Ralph Greenson**, who she saw on a daily basis. Despite the therapy, it is reported that **Marilyn Monroe's** depression and anxieties began to worsen. Reportedly, on several occasions, she accidentally overdosed on sleeping pills and had to be revived. In the last few years of her life, her stomach had been frequently pumped for drugs.

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.



Dr. Ralph Greenson
Getty Images

Marilyn Monroe became extremely dependent on **Dr. Greenson** and would continuously consult with him on her increasingly complicated and troublesome life. Taking care of **Ms. Monroe** became a full-time job for her psychiatrist, so he employed a live in companion for **Ms. Monroe** named **Eunice Murray**.



Eunice Murray
marilynadayinthelife.com

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

According to writer **Donald Wolfe**, **Murray** performed many duties for **Marilyn Monroe** from driving her to and from **Greenson's** home in Santa Monica, to receiving visitors and cleaning the house. She also monitored **Ms. Monroe's** activities, behavior, and moods in order to report to **Greenson** daily. Friends of **Marilyn Monroe** reportedly found **Murray** and **Greenson** to be unusually involved in most aspects of **Ms. Monroe's** life. Some believed that **Greenson's** interests exceeded his professional relationship with the movie star while others believed that he was after her money. However, these theories were never substantiated.

What was known was that **Greenson** was worried about Ms. Monroe's affairs, particularly those with the **Kennedys**. He believed that liaisons with the two powerful brothers were emotionally damaging to **Ms. Monroe** and that they would facilitate her self-destruction.

Earlier that year, **Marilyn Monroe's** relationship peaked with the **Kennedys** and she was often seen in the company of one of the brothers. It was believed that **Bobby** fell in love with **Marilyn Monroe**, but she did not reciprocate his feelings despite caring for him deeply and maintaining a sexual relationship with him.

Ms. Monroe's friends agreed that her heart was set on winning the affections of **John Kennedy**. He would often visit her at her home or see her at the **Lawford's**, where they were said to have conducted their affair. Twenty-two years later, author **Anthony Summers** conducted an interview with **Lawford's** widow, **Pat Seaton**, who claimed that **John Kennedy** and **Marilyn Monroe** frequently made love in one of the baths at the **Lawford** home.

On one occasion, they were caught by a former Kennedy advisor, **Peter Summers**, who saw them come out from the bathroom together, **Ms. Monroe** clad only in a towel. Summers was quoted as saying, "She had clearly been in there, in the shower, with him. It was obvious, but neither of them seemed worried about it."

The **Lawford** home was not the only place where the two would spend time with one another. **Marilyn Monroe** and **John Kennedy** would secretly meet during **some of Kennedy's** travels. On one occasion that March, they spent a weekend alone together in Palm Springs, Florida.

John Kennedy also spoke frequently to **Marilyn Monroe** on the phone during the first half of 1962, even giving her a private number so that she could reach him through the Justice Department. **Ms. Monroe's** hopes for a future with the President began to soar during this time and she believed that he would someday divorce **Jackie Kennedy** in order to marry her. **Summers** stated that, according to **Ms. Monroe's** friend **Terry Moore**, **Marilyn** naively "imagined herself as a future First Lady."

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

In April 1962 **Marilyn Monroe** started working on "Something's Got to Give." It seemed as though her career and life were slowly moving back on track. The following month was when she performed for **John Kennedy** at a 45th birthday tribute in his honor at Madison Square Garden. Ms. Monroe breathlessly sang "Happy Birthday" to the President. It was a performance that sent ripples of gossip through the crowd as her desire for **John Kennedy** was publicly displayed for the first time. According to **Summers**, the President chidingly thanked **Ms. Monroe** for singing to him in "such a sweet and wholesome way."

Mickey Song, **John Kennedy's** hairdresser, did **Marilyn Monroe's** hair for the performance, and reported that he received a call to go over to **Marilyn Monroe's** residence some time prior to her death. He was under the impression that he was going to be her new hairdresser. Upon arrival, **Ms. Monroe** only asked about his knowledge of other affairs **John Kennedy** had and who was coming and going in regards to **John Kennedy**. A few days after that, he was contacted by **Robert Kennedy** who stated, "you're always protecting the Kennedy's." **Mickey** asked how he knew, and **Robert Kennedy** stated that he heard Mickey's conversation with Ms. Monroe. **Robert Kennedy** went on to advise **Mickey** that **Marilyn Monroe** actually recorded the conversation and that she kept secret tapes at the house.

The rumors about **Marilyn Monroe** and the **Kennedys** were beginning to circulate with fury. There was fear that **John Kennedy** in particular would be caught up in a whirlwind scandal if his relationship with **Ms. Monroe** continued at its pace. In the summer of 1962, **Marilyn Monroe** had become a security risk and it has been reported that she was told to cease all contact with the brothers. The relationships came to an abrupt end and **Marilyn Monroe** was shattered.

It has been acknowledged that **Marilyn Monroe** became severely depressed during this time, telling several friends that she would come clean about the affairs in retribution for the pain that was inflicted on her by the brothers. **Jeanne Carmen**, who claimed to be a close friend of **Marilyn Monroe**, said that she witnessed **Ms. Monroe's** intimate affairs with both brothers. She said that she even went to a nude beach with Ms. Monroe and Robert Kennedy.

Investigations Inc.



Jeanne Carmen 1957
Getty Images



Jeanne Carmen 2005
Getty Images

It is reported that **Marilyn Monroe** had been a diary-keeper all her life. Her most recent and final diary was a small red book in which she was known to have scribbled, among other things, notes on things she discussed with **Bobby Kennedy**, including political matters and foreign affairs.

Ms. Carmen was present when **Robert Kennedy** came across **Ms. Monroe's** red diary, stating that he was livid and demanded she get rid of it immediately. **Jeanne Carmen** recalled seeing **Bobby** grab **Ms. Monroe's** red diary in her living room one day and hurl it across the room, shouting "*Get rid of this!*" **Ms. Carmen** spent time at the **Lawford** beach house where, as **Carmen** and many others stated, there was an abundance of drugs, booze, and nudity. **Carmen** claimed that **Marilyn Monroe** gave her access to the **Kennedys**.

While living in Las Vegas, **Carmen** became addicted to sleeping pills and stated that she and **Marilyn Monroe** would wash down their pills with champagne. **Carmen** stated that, in her opinion, **Marilyn Monroe** was spiraling out of control. **Carmen** also stated that **Robert Kennedy** had a mean streak but **John Kennedy** didn't. Prior to **Marilyn Monroe's** death, **Lawford** told **Ms. Carmen** to inform **Ms. Monroe** to keep her mouth zipped.

Ms. Monroe returned to the set of "Somethings Got to Give", only appearing for twelve of the thirty-five day shoot. For this, **Ms. Monroe** was dismissed and 20th Century Fox started a lawsuit against her for \$500,000. Following her dismissal, **Marilyn Monroe** engaged in several high-level publicity ventures. One was an interview for **Cosmopolitan Magazine** where she was photographed near **Peter**

Investigations Inc.

Lawford's Beach house. **Ms. Monroe** was interviewed for Life Magazine, in which she reflected upon her relationships with her fans and her uncertainties in identifying herself as a star and a sex symbol. **Ms. Monroe** also posed for a series of photographs for Vogue Magazine which were later published and became known as "the last sitting."



"The Last Sitting"
Bert Stern for Vogue

In the weeks just before **Marilyn's** death, there were a number of new valuable film projects that she was excited to be working on, and her career and personal life seemed to be in a definite upswing. The dispute with 20th Century Fox was resolved and Marilyn Monroe's contract was renewed into a \$1,000,000 two-picture deal. The filming of "Something's Got to Give" was scheduled to resume in the Fall of 1962, and after firing her agent, **Marilyn Monroe** took over managing her own negotiations as President of Marilyn Monroe Productions. Ms. Monroe also had an Italian Four-Film deal worth \$10,000,000 with script, director, and co-star approval on the table.

Marilyn Monroe had been making many plans for the future and constantly working on her new home. **She** told **Henry Rosenfeld** that she would be coming to New York, and talked with **Lena Pepitone** about plans to throw a party in September. She spoke with **Gene Kelly** about plans for a musical, and talked to **Sydney Skolsky** about making a film on **Jean Harlow**. **Jule Styne** talked to Ms. Monroe about a musical version of "A Tree Grows in Brooklyn", and Ms. Monroe was planning on meeting friends for dinner on Sunday, August 5th, before flying out to New York the following Monday. None of the people that Ms. Monroe spoke to in the week before her death said that she sounded depressed. In fact, they said she never looked better and was in great spirits, claiming that Ms. Monroe said, "let's all start to live before we get old."

Written by a former unnamed FBI agent working for the then-California Governor **Pat Brown**, a document details **Robert Kennedy's** affair with **Monroe** and claims **Kennedy** had promised **Monroe** he would divorce his wife and marry her. However, after **Monroe** realized he had no intention of doing so, she threatened to make their affair public.

Investigations Inc.

Writer **Donald Spoto**, claimed that **Ms. Monroe** spent the weekend before her death in Lake Tahoe with **Joe DiMaggio**, planning to remarry. However, this is disputed by writer **Donald Wolfe**, who says that **Frank Sinatra** had set up the weekend at the Cal Neva Lodge at the behest of the **Kennedys** who wanted to make sure that **Ms. Monroe** did not leak to the press the details of her relationship with the President. **Wolfe** wrote that **DiMaggio** went to Tahoe unexpectedly, perhaps because **Ms. Monroe** asked him to, and arrived late Saturday night. **Wolfe's** research also indicated that the brutal mobster, **Sam Giancana**, was there to ensure that **Marilyn Monroe** did not create a problem for the **Kennedys**. **Wolfe** wrote that **DiMaggio** was furious with **Sinatra** and the **Kennedys** for luring **Ms. Monroe** there, plying her with drugs and then taking compromising photos of her to be used as blackmail if she threatened to expose the **Kennedys**.

SUMMARY BY THOMAS MARTIN

A great deal of time has been spent piecing together as much of Marilyn Monroe's history as possible. Much, if not most, of the above information in this section comes from a wide range of sources. While I was able to witness some interviews first hand, others have been read and researched.

In a case that is fifty-six years old, a historic study is challenged to identify any defining facts, as they rarely exist. The goal of a historic study is to develop an overview of the individual. Valuable information includes an analysis of what their childhood was like, their life as an adult, and their goals and dreams. An investigator will focus on questions such as, "who did they associate with and why," "what did they like and what did they dislike," and, "what were their hobbies and habits," in order to effectively create a foundation of the individual.

As the investigator, I focused on what kind of person Marilyn Monroe was. I wanted to know how she treated others, and how they treated her.

Investigations Inc.

I cannot say with certainty what kind of person Marilyn Monroe was, as I would need to have met her personally. I would require time to watch her interact with people, studying her as though studying for an exam, and spend time with her in order to get an impression of her true character. I can compare my understanding of Marilyn Monroe to that of a rock being skipped across a lake. As the rock, I would have some knowledge of that lake where I hit the water each time I skipped across it, but would certainly not know every detail of the lake.

We are all the products of our past, most significantly our experiences, and this was the focus of this section of the investigation. I am very aware that many hundreds of pages could be written regarding Ms. Monroe's history. I can say that, at this point, I am satisfied with this sufficient amount of information to move on with the proceeding sections of this investigation review.

PERSONS OF INTEREST *FOREWORD*

In the review of this case, I have read and listened to as many relevant documents and interviews as I could find via internet searches within the allotted time restrictions. Even if the client was to allot more time to this process, I am of the opinion that there is enough factual information to provide an informed and unbiased opinion.

In compiling this final report, which includes any findings I have, the information gleaned from these interviews and statements from "Persons of Interest" have assisted greatly in creating one of the cornerstones on which my conclusions are drawn as findings are established regarding the death of Ms. Monroe.

The following list is composed of persons that are of interest to the review. These are persons that I have discovered, listened to, and assessed during the creation of this document. The names have been arranged in alphabetical order, not in order of

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

significance. All names on this list are significant and essential for an open review into the circumstances of the death of **Marilyn Monroe**.

PERSONS OF INTEREST

- | | | |
|-----|--------------------|---|
| 1. | Abernathy, Raymond | Coroner's office, disposed of organ samples |
| 2. | Ainsworth, Helen | National Concert Artists,
Sent Ms. Monroe to see Fox Studios |
| 3. | Antonovich, Mike | Los Angeles County Board of Supervisors |
| 4. | Armstrong, Grover | Los Angeles Police Department Lieutenant |
| 5. | Asher, William | Producer & Script Writer |
| 6. | Bacon, James | Friend, Columnist, Media writer |
| 7. | Bacon, Jason | Producer |
| 8. | Baker, Berniece | Ms. Monroe's half sister |
| 9. | Baker, Gladys | Ms. Monroe's mother, aka Mortenson |
| 10. | Baker, Hermit Jack | Ms. Monroe's brother |
| 11. | Barnhart, Sylvia | Hair technician who changed |

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

		Ms. Monroe's hair to blonde
12.	Barris, George	Photographer, media
13.	Bell, Rachael	Wrote Monroe biography with Donald Spoto
14.	Bolanos, José	Friend
15.	Bolender, Ida & Wayne	Ms. Monroe's foster parents
16.	Braden, Joan	Party guest at Peter Lawfords
17.	Brown, David	Photographer
18.	Brown, Finis	Los Angeles Police Department Detective
19.	Brown, Pat	Governor of California
20.	Brunnings, Olive	Foster parent and aunt of Ms. Monroe
21.	Burleson, Donald	Doctor, connected to the Kennedys
22.	Byron, Robert	Los Angeles Police Department Sergeant, Investigator
23.	Carmen, Jeanne	Friend (alleged)
24.	Carroll, Ronald	Retired District Attorney, led 1982 review\
25.	Chissell, Kidd	Witness of Slatzer wedding
26.	Clemmons, Jack	Los Angeles Police Department Sergeant
27.	Conover, David	First photographs of Ms. Monroe at work
28.	Courtney, Elizabeth	Dress maker, seller
29.	Curphey, Theodore	Los Angeles County Coroner
30.	Dambacker, Robert	Los Angeles County Deputy Coroner
31.	Daniels, Bebe	Married to Ben Lyon, Helped change Ms. Monroe's name
32.	De Dienes, Andre	Photographed Ms. Monroe Proposed to Ms. Monroe
33.	Dickey, John	District Attorney's investigator
34.	DiMaggio, Joe (Jr.)	Ms. Monroe's ex-step-son
35.	DiMaggio, Joe (Sr)	Ms. Monroe's 2 nd husband
36.	Ebbins, Milt	Friend of Peter Lawford
37.	Engelberg, Dr. Hyman	Ms. Monroe's physician
38.	Farberow, Norman	Head of Suicide Investigation Team
39.	Firestone, Dr.	Ms. Monroe's dentist
40.	Fowler, Will	Writer
41.	Frank's Nursery, Staff	Ms. Monroe visited last 24 hours
42.	Franklin, Lynn	Los Angeles Police Department Officer
43.	Fraser, Don	Conducted polygraph on James Hall
44.	Gates, Daryl	Los Angeles Police Department Chief (after 1962)

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

- | | | |
|-----|----------------------------|--|
| 45. | Giancana, Sam (Jr.) | Nephew of Sam Giancana |
| 46. | Giancana, Sam (Sr.) | Chicago Mob Boss, friend |
| 47. | Giffens, Mr. & Mrs. Harvey | Foster parents |
| 48. | Goddard (McKee), Grace | Foster parent |
| 49. | Goddard, Ervin | Foster parent, alleged abuser |
| 50. | Grandison, Lionel | Los Angeles County Coroner's office |
| 51. | Greene, Amy | Friend, Ms. Monroe lived with her for 4 years |
| 52. | Greene, Milton | Photographer, married to Amy
Ms. Monroe lived with them for 4 years |
| 53. | Greenson, Dr. Ralph | Ms. Monroe's psychiatrist |
| 54. | Greenson, Joan | Dr. Ralph Greenson's daughter |
| 55. | Greer, Steven | Doctor who had prior knowledge
of press conference |
| 56. | Guilaroff, Sidney | Ms. Monroe's hairdresser |
| 57. | Hall, James Edwin | Ambulance attendant |
| 58. | Hamel, Victoria | Purchased Ms. Monroe's home in 1972 |
| 59. | Heute, Potter | Second photographer of Ms. Monroe |
| 60. | Heyman, David | Writer |
| 61. | Hicks, Gary | Undertaker |
| 62. | Hockett, Guy | Undertaker |
| 63. | Hoffa, James | Teamster Union Boss, hired Bernard Spindel |
| 64. | Hoover, J. Edgar | Head of Federal Bureau of Investigations |
| 65. | Hughes, Howard | Reportedly hired Fred Otash |
| 66. | Hunter, Ken | Ambulance attendant |
| 67. | Hyams, Joe | New York Tribune Reporter |
| 68. | Hyde, Johnny | William Morris Talent Agency |
| 69. | Iannone, Marvin | Los Angeles Police Department Sergeant |
| 70. | Jacobs, Arthur | Ms. Monroe's press agent |
| 71. | Jefferies, Norman | Ex-son-in-law of Eunice Murray, handyman |
| 72. | Karch, Steven | Assistant Medical Examiner San Francisco |
| 73. | Kelly, Gene | Friend, spoke about future plans |
| 74. | Kennedy, John | Friend, President of the United States |
| 75. | Kennedy, Patricia | Wife of Peter Lawford, Sister of Kennedys |
| 76. | Kennedy, Robert | Attorney General of the United States |
| 77. | Kotz, Florence | Victim of Break & Enter by DiMaggio & Sinatra |
| 78. | Landau, Mr. & Mrs. Abe | Neighbors of Ms. Monroe |
| 79. | Levethe, Peter | Vice President of 20 th Century Fox |
| 80. | Lawford (Guild), Deborah | Ex-wife of Peter Lawford |
| 81. | Lawford, Peter | Friend, brother in law of Robert Kennedy |

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

82.	Leroy, Mervin	Director, Hollywood Bowl with Trundy/Jacobs
83.	Liebowitz, Murray	James Hall's Partner
84.	Lipton, Harry	Agent
85.	Litman, Robert	Member of the Suicide Investigation Team
86.	Louis, Jean	Dress designer
87.	Lower, Ana	Foster parent
88.	Lyon, Ben	Casting director at Fox, helped change name
89.	Mann, May	Columnist
90.	Melson, Inez	Executrix for Monroe Estate, business partner
91.	Meryman, Richard	Conducted Ms. Monroe's last interview
92.	Miller, Arthur	Ms. Monroe's 3 rd husband
93.	Miller, Isadore	Friend, father of Arthur Miller
94.	Miner, John	Assistant District Attorney, Liason between DA office and Coroner's office
95.	Monroe, Della	Ms. Monroe's maternal grandmother
96.	Monroe, Marion	Ms. Monroe's uncle, Gladys' brother
97.	Monroe, Otis	Ms. Monroe's maternal grandfather
98.	Moore, Terry	Friend, Howard Hughes ex-wife
99.	Mora, Philippe	Writer
100.	Moran, Earl	Photographed Ms. Monroe 1946-1950
101.	Murray, Churchill	Eunice Murray's brother-in-law
102.	Murray, Eunice	Ms. Monroe's housekeeper Hired by Dr. Greenson
103.	Naar, Joseph	Friend of Peter Lawford
104.	Newcomb, Pat	Publicist, Friend
105.	Nixon, Richard	Reportedly hired Fred Otash
106.	Noguchi, Dr. Thomas	Assistant Coroner Medical Examiner Los Angeles County
107.	Novello, Angie	Robert Kennedy's secretary
108.	Nunez, Emilio	LaScala Restaurant
109.	Otash, Colleen	Daughter of Fred Otash
110.	Otash, Fred	Private Investigator in Los Angeles
111.	Pace, Cletus	Coroner's office, Robert Dambacker's partner
112.	Parker, Helen	Wife of Chief William Parker
113.	Parker, Jane	Joseph Parker's wife
114.	Parker, Joseph	William Parker's brother
115.	Parker, William	Chief of Los Angeles Police Department
116.	Pepitone, Lena	Maid of Ms. Monroe's New York apartment
117.	Philips, Marion	Los Angeles Police Department Lieutenant
118.	Pollard, Elizabeth	Neighbor of Ms. Monroe

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

119.	Roberts, Ralph	Friend, masseur
120.	Roemer, William	FBI agent, worked on Sam Giancana
121.	Rosenfeld, Henry	Friend
122.	Rosten, Norman	Friend
123.	Roswell, Juliet	Employee of Arthur Jacobs
124.	Rothmiller, Mike	Organized Crime Investigation Division Detective
125.	Rudin, Milton (Mickey)	Ms. Monroe & Peter Lawford's lawyer Dr. Greenson's brother-in-law
126.	Salsman, Michael	Promo company employee Later worked for Arthur Jacobs
127.	Schaeffer, Walter	Ambulance Company Owner
128.	Schiller, Larry	Photographer
129.	Seaton, Pat	Peter Lawford's Widow
130.	Shade, Rose	Co-Authored a book with Eunice Murray
131.	Simon, Bill	Former FBI Agent, Friend of Robert Kennedy
132.	Sinatra, Frank	Friend
133.	Skolsky, Sidney	Friend, future plans with Ms. Monroe
134.	Slatzer, Robert	Friend, claimed to be an ex-husband
135.	Snively, Emmeline	Head of Blue Book Agency
136.	Snyder, Allan Whitney	Friend
137.	Song, Mickey	John Kennedy's Hairdresser
138.	Spindel, Bernard	Hired Fred Otash
139.	Spoto, Donald	Writer (wrote Monroe bio with Rachael Bell)
140.	Strasberg, Paula	Friend and acting coach, future plans
141.	Styne, Jule	Music/films, acquaintance
142.	Summers, Anthony	Wrote Monroe biography, <i>Goddess</i>
143.	Thompson, J. Lee	Acquaintance, future plans
144.	Tolman, Ray	Ms. Monroe's handyman
145.	Trundy, Natalie	With Arthur Jacobs at Hollywood Bowl, Aug 4
146.	Vanderbilt-Field, Frederick	Friend
147.	Wallace, Mike	Interviewed Fred Otash
148.	Wecht, Cyril	Pathologist
149.	Weinstein, Henry	Producer, <i>Something's Gotta Give</i>
150.	Wineburg, Dr. Sydney	Coroner Suffolk County, New York
151.	Wolfe, Donald	Writer
152.	Wood, Ward	Neighbor of Peter Lawford
153.	Woodfield, William	Photo Journalist

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

To the best of my knowledge, each of the above persons named has something to add to this review based on the information available to me at the time of this report. They may play a major or minor role, and their inclusion could simply be the result of a single documented comment. Regardless of how insignificant their function or statement may have been, their information plays a part in creating a sense of completeness for this review.

VICTIMOLOGY

Victimology is the study of why a person has become a victim, along with a study of the person and their relationship to the offender. They could be a victim of an accident, fraud, suicide, or homicide. I believe that it is important to include an example of how victimology is determined. My example is as follows;

“Mr. “A” had very bad driving habits: he would drive too fast, he would talk on his cell phone when he drove, and he had been observed tailgating vehicles on the highway numerous times.

When we look at the reasons why Mr. “A” died as a result of a motor vehicle accident, a large component of that review would entail the fact that Mr. “A” was reckless, on occasion, when he drove a motor vehicle.

Regardless of the circumstances of Mr. “A”’s accident, investigators, through the course of their investigation, would have to take into account his habits when driving a vehicle and consider these habits or actions when determining why Mr. “A” was involved in a fatal motor vehicle accident.

Mr. “A” would be in a very high-risk category in regards to his driving habits.”

A victimology study does not point fingers at outside individuals, only the habits and actions of the victim. Was the victim reckless in their lifestyle? Did the victim engage in criminal activity? Was the victim a gang member? Was the victim a sky-diver? Was the victim an alcoholic or addict? These types of questions must all be reviewed for a complete victimology examination.

In the death of **Marilyn Monroe**, no review would be complete without the application of a victimology study. Unlike the Suicide Investigation Team set up by Dr. Curphey, whose mandate was to determine only if her death was suicide or accident, a true victimology study must be applied to this case.

Case specifics should be avoided as much as possible when it comes to a victimology study, limiting them to investigative or review findings. Ideally, in a victimology study, an investigator wants to focus on the overall picture of the subject.

With each component of the victimology study, I will place the subject of the review in a category ranging from;

Very Low

Low

Moderate

High

Very High

In the four components that follow, I will detail my study of Ms. Monroe’s Victimology and assign each a corresponding category. The components reviewed will take into consideration Ms. Monroe’s risk as a victim of an **accidental overdose**, a victim of an **accidental fatal overdose**, a victim of **suicide**, and a victim of **homicide**.

Component 1;

Victim of an Accidental Overdose

The primary component of this study is the fact that Ms. Monroe was involved in the abuse of sedative drugs. She became dependent on them in the past, and had some very close calls when it came to overmedicating. Marilyn Monroe was, in fact, a drug addict. The one thing that I can confirm with certainty about a drug addict is that they know their drug of choice, sometimes better than the doctor who prescribed the drug. From the documentation I reviewed, Ms. Monroe's cases of over-medication could be described as a slight overdose. Instead of taking two pills, she took four, and instead of one pill every four hours, she would occasionally take one or two pills every two hours. This is an example only and simply how I would describe her "overdose events". We must take into consideration that Ms. Monroe relied on these medications to deal with life on an everyday basis. One would have to ask, *how would she deal with a crisis situation?*

In all of the cases that I reviewed regarding Ms. Monroe's use of medication in the form of prescribed pills, she maintained a level of control, albeit sloppy at times. That level of control is clearly identified by the amount of pills she would take during her "darker" times. She did not ingest 25 pills at once, but took six pills when four were prescribed. To me, this displays a level of control that I would describe as very irresponsible. **As far as her drug use was concerned, I would place Marilyn Monroe in a high category to be a victim of an overdose, but a low category to be a victim of death as a result of that overdose.** I would not classify her actions as those of someone who was trying to end their life, but as actions of someone who was trying to escape reality, running the risk of ending her life in the process of attaining that escape.

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

Component 2;

Victim of Accidental Fatal Overdose

This is a very difficult and consuming question to answer when applied to Marilyn Monroe. Ms. Monroe often mixed pills with alcohol, which in itself could be the cause of a fatal overdose. However, Ms. Monroe had been taking prescribed sedative drugs or barbiturate drugs for many years. She would know how they affected her, and she would be very aware of the number that she could ingest to reach maximum effect with minimal risk. I can say for certain that she was aware of this “safe zone,” because in the past when she stepped outside of this zone, she called for help before reaching unconsciousness.

As with Component 1 of this study, *“In all of the cases that I reviewed regarding Ms. Monroe’s use of medication in the form of prescribed pills, she maintained a level of control, albeit sloppy at times. That level of control is clearly identified by the amount of pills she would take during her “darker” times.”* As previously mentioned, the events in which **Ms. Monroe** exceeded her safe zone limit, there was always a call for help. In the situation of Ms. Monroe’s death, there was no such call.

From all of the documentation that I have reviewed, **I would place Ms. Monroe in a low category to be a victim of an accidental fatal overdose.** She would have been too familiar with her drugs to over-medicate, and bearing in mind that the past gives the best prediction of the future, Ms. Monroe would have called for help.

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

Component 3;

Victim of Suicide

The next component of this study is suicide. Ms. Monroe would call for help on most, if not all occasions when she felt that she had taken too much medication and was in danger of overdosing. It is in my experience in dealing with many suicidal individuals, that the person who has made the decision to end their life does not call for help. A call for help is simply, "help me – look what I have done." I have observed this situation with individuals that have threatened to jump, that have cut themselves, and who have even shot themselves. Someone who has decided to end their life does not shoot themselves in the arm. Someone who is going to jump from a bridge does not climb out and wait for police to arrive. In Ms. Monroe's case, someone who is intent on ending their life with pills does not take too many pills and then call someone for help. My experience with suicidal individuals is that they will ponder for many days, or weeks, for an answer to their personal pain. When they finally come to the realization that their only relief will come from ending their own life, it is not to garner attention but simply to obtain relief. Once that relief is identified in their mind, the solution is carried out. There is no need to call for help as they have already found their solution. Once they have developed this mentality they need simply to finalize their plan.

Another factor to be considered is Marilyn Monroe's appearance upon being discovered. How the actress and model looked was her purpose. She had been consumed by her appearance and how she presented herself for her entire adult life. Ms. Monroe refused to do interviews in her own home without prepping her hair and make-up. Women, for the most part, very seldom end their lives by way of a suicidal act that will disfigure their face. More seldom than that, will a woman shoot themselves in the head. It's a lifelong habit for women to keep themselves presentable, more so in mature women, back in the 1960's, and specifically if someone had the profile of Marilyn Monroe. Ms. Monroe's appearance was of paramount importance in every way. It is my belief that, had Ms. Monroe committed suicide, she would have had her hair the way she desired, she would have had make-up applied, been dressed very well, and certainly would have left an involved note.

I would consider Ms. Monroe as an individual in a low category to be a victim of intentional suicide.

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

Component 4;

Victim of Homicide

From the documents that I have reviewed, and the components that I consider to be truth in this investigation review, I would say that **Ms. Monroe** lived a very high-risk lifestyle. It is well documented that she had affairs with some of the most powerful men in the United States. When dealing with affairs, the focus wrongfully moves from emotion to intellect. Ms. Monroe ended the relationship in the vast majority of affairs that she was involved in. There is no doubt in my mind that Marilyn Monroe broke the hearts of many men throughout her lifetime. This alone can be very dangerous because the result of this is people that are emotionally hurt. People acting on emotion tend to act in a manner that lacks judgment.

Without question, Ms. Monroe was involved in emotional affairs with a core of the most powerful men in America at the time, the spans of these relationships often overlapping. Not only does this become complicated as emotions take over, but the availability of knowledge can be dangerous. What did Ms. Monroe know about these powerful men that could cause them embarrassment, disgrace, or even ruin? **This question must be considered.**

I must consider the allegation that Ms. Monroe was a prolific writer in her journal or diary; I have no reason to believe this is not a fact. I have reviewed and believe that Ms. Monroe was considered a risk to National Security by a number of influential men in the United States. It does not matter if that is true or false, but the fact remains that there were some that considered her such a risk. Back in the 1960's, Communism was looked upon then as seriously as we look upon terrorism today. If Ms. Monroe was even considered to have Communist ties, or had recorded documentation of private discussions she had with powerful acquaintances even remotely related to Communism, the ramifications that this situation would create must be considered in this review regardless of the validity of these claims.

Finally, I must consider the probability that Marilyn Monroe was, at one time, married to a man who was prone to violence and had allegedly been violent towards her. I must take into consideration the fact that Ms. Monroe's second husband, even after their divorce, went as far as to break into an individual's apartment to catch her with another lover. Today, there is no question that this is domestic abuse and criminal harassment, leading to a situation where emotion overrides intellect. It is treated very seriously, and it is known to be very dangerous for the victim.

**Taking all of the above into consideration, I would place
Ms. Monroe in a high category to be a victim of a homicide.**

To summarize, my study regarding the victimology of Marilyn Monroe is as follows:

Victim of Overdose	High Category
Victim of Accidental Fatal Overdose	Low Category
Victim of Suicide	Low Category
Victim of Homicide	High Category

MS. MONROE'S LAST 36 HOURS

Notes from August 3rd, 1962

Friday, the 3rd of August, was a warm and unusually humid day. **Marilyn Monroe** woke early and was in a good frame of mind; clear-headed and alert. This may have been because she had not taken any sleeping pills the night before.

Her first meeting of the day was her usual session with **Dr. Greenson** on Franklin Street. She stopped to shop at Briggs, where she added items to a party list for the following week. After her errands, she arrived home to find **Dr. Hyman Engelberg** waiting for her, apparently on **Dr. Greenson's** request. He gave her an injection and a prescription for twenty-five Nembutal capsules. **Marilyn Monroe** already had a store of chloral hydrate that had been prescribed by **Dr. Greenson** to wean her off of barbiturates. However, a **Dr. Lee Seigel** had also written a prescription for an unknown quantity of Nembutal on the 25th of July, and repeated it on August 3rd.

On August 3rd, **Marilyn Monroe** filled the prescription from **Dr. Hyman Engelberg** for twenty-five Nembutal tablets that were prescribed to help induce sleep as **Ms. Monroe** had a great deal of difficulty sleeping. The bottle for Nembutal tablets was reportedly empty at the scene of her death.



LEFT: Dr. Hyman Engelberg Interview,

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

RIGHT: Dr. Ralph Greenson (center) & Family at Ms. Monroe's Funeral
Marilyn Monroe Video Archives & Getty Images

Dr. Engelberg's injections clearly consisted of something more powerful than vitamins. Those who witnessed **Marilyn Monroe** firsthand in the moments before and after an injection all describe a marked difference in her demeanor. After **Dr. Engelberg** administered the injection on August 3rd, **Marilyn Monroe** had a thirty-two minute phone call with her friend, **Norman Rosten**. **Mr. Rosten** stated that during their conversation Marilyn was, "cheerful, excited, high, bubbly, and breathless. She seemed high. She raced from one subject to another with barely a pause."

Although her tone seemed manic, **Marilyn Monroe** had a lot of news for **Mr. Rosten** and was clear about her plans. She said that she was feeling better than ever, she would soon be back at work, her house was nearing completion, that she was getting several film offers, and that it was time for them all to "put the past behind them and to live before they were too old."

As records show, **Ms. Monroe** was busy on the phone with other calls throughout the afternoon on Friday, August 3rd. She spoke with handyman, **Ray Tolman**, at his home in Fullerton to arrange for him to work at her house early the following week. She needed some thorough cleaning done and a few urgent repairs. **Ms. Monroe** telephoned dress makers **Elizabeth Courtney** and **Jean Louis** to ask if they could deliver a new dress for her final fitting the next day. Suddenly realizing it was Saturday, **Ms. Monroe** didn't want to spoil their weekend plans so she said that she would wait until Monday. **Allan Whitey Snyder**, who saw **Marilyn Monroe** during the last week of her life, stated that **Ms. Monroe** was pleased with opportunities available to her, she had never looked better, and that she was in great spirits.

Mid-afternoon on **August 3rd**, tasked with composing songs for **Ms. Monroe's** upcoming project "I Love Louisa," **Jule Styne** called to propose a film version of Betty Smith's novel, "A Tree Grows in Brooklyn." The book had already been made into a successful film for Fox in 1945 and **Ms. Monroe** seemed enthusiastic about the idea. They discussed the possibility of having **Frank Sinatra** as the leading man and arranged to meet in New York on Thursday, August 9th at 2:30pm.

Another friend, **Paula Strasberg**, was busy booking theatre tickets for **Marilyn Monroe's** arrival in New York. **Arthur Jacobs** phoned to say that their meeting with **J. Lee Thompson** was scheduled for Monday at 5:00pm to discuss "*I Love Louisa*." **Ms. Monroe's** diary was quite full, as she also gave an interview with **Richard Meryman** on July 31st for her upcoming cover of **Esquire Magazine**. Relevant statements from this interview are included below,

The interview took place at Ms. Monroe's Brentwood house – the living room was virtually empty –

Investigations Inc.

*“Fame is fickle, it can come and go –
happiness is temporary –
I was brought up a waif –
growing up the world around her was grim –
suddenly everything opened up for me –
we are all born sexual creatures.”*

I noticed that during this interview, Ms. Monroe laughed a lot.

“People made me a star, not a studio” – she states that she didn’t realize the effect she had on people until she was in Korea – “Mobs scare me” – the press sorta take pieces out of you, you want to stay intact you know – there is a need for aloneness – has to be moments of privacy.”

*She says that she loves the wind, feels like it caresses her – takes offense to being asked how she cranks up for a scene, “I’m not a model T, I don’t crank, we are not machines. I want to be an artist, an actress with integrity.” **Marilyn Monroe** is obviously not happy with how she has been treated by the studios over the years.*

***Ms. Monroe** was honored to appear at Madison Square Garden. When asked if she met the President she replied she met the Attorney General after so it was good to see a smiling face.*

*According to the interviewer, **Ms. Monroe** drank a bottle of champagne at this point in the interview.*

“Fame is also a burden” – she talks about unfair treatment by the industry – “please don’t make me look like a joke (laughs)”

Marilyn Monroe finished with the phone calls and went over to Frank’s Nursery where she had ordered several citrus trees, flowering plants, and succulents. The delivery of the plants was arranged for the following day. If she was marrying **Joe DiMaggio**, as many have indicated, the wedding was likely to be held in the garden of Fifth Helena. It appears that, at the time of purchasing plants, **Ms. Monroe** was functioning both soberly and creatively.

After a second meeting with **Dr. Greenson** that Friday, August 3rd, **Marilyn Monroe** spoke with **Pat Newcomb**, inviting her to dine out with her that evening. **Newcomb** told **Ms. Monroe** she was suffering with bronchitis, resulting in Ms. Monroe’s suggestion to stay the night at her Brentwood home and relax by the pool on Saturday, August 4th. **Pat Newcomb** thought this might be a good idea, saying *‘I accepted her invitation - she was in a very good mood, a very happy mood.’*



Pat Newcomb & Marilyn Monroe
The Marilyn Monroe Collection

Ms. Monroe and **Ms. Newcomb** dined quietly that evening at a local restaurant before returning to Fifth Helena. Eunice Murray had gone home, and the women retired early. Pat Newcomb slept well but **Ms. Monroe** experienced a bad night of intermittent sleep.

That Friday before her death, **Ms. Monroe** reportedly made a phone call to **Robert Slatzer** from a payphone. She was very upset and was trying to locate **Robert Kennedy**. She felt that **Robert Kennedy** owed her an explanation for the way he was treating her; apparently he had cut her off. **Ms. Monroe** stated that if **Robert Kennedy** did not get ahold of her before the weekend was out, she would hold a press conference on Monday morning. **Ms. Monroe** reportedly stated, “*I will blow the lid off this whole damn thing.*” When asked what she meant she replied, “*I will tell about my romance with both the Kennedy brothers and let that go to Washington and see what happens.*”

I will note that this indicates Ms. Monroe’s intention to hold a press conference the following Monday during which she would disclose affairs with both John and Robert Kennedy.

Notes from August 4, 1962

0800h **Eunice Murray** arrived for her last day at work.

0900h **Marilyn Monroe** wandered into the kitchen wearing her white terry cloth robe and poured a glass of grapefruit juice. As it was a sunny day, she went outside to sit by the pool.

Regarding **Ms. Monroe's** last day, August 4th, 1962 - **Mrs. Murray** said that **Ms. Monroe** was very quiet and subdued and she had many worries as an individual. Later, when asked if **Marilyn Monroe** was depressed enough to take her own life, **Mrs. Murray** replied, "I doubt that very much."

1000h Photographer **Larry Schiller** arrived at the house to show **Ms. Monroe** some photos he had taken of her.

Sometime that morning, **Marilyn Monroe** took a delivery of an unexplained mystery gift that resembled some sort of toy tiger or teddy bear, unaware of the sender. Some people believe that she already had the gift and that it was not delivered.

Friends of **Robert Kennedy** place him in San Francisco the evening of August 4th. 1962.

12 HOUR TIMELINE

The last twelve hours of **Marilyn Monroe's** life have many versions. In this section of the review, I will attempt to coordinate each timeline separately.

Within the section Determination of Truth / Conviction / Duplicity, I will attempt to identify what I believe to be the accurate version of events within the last 12 hour timeframe. These events will be based on who is believable, who has nothing to gain by deceit, whose versions of events make the most logical sense, and the balance of probabilities.

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

VERSION #1

AUGUST 4, 1962

1200h Pat Newcomb joined Ms. Monroe at poolside after staying the night at Ms. Monroe's home.

1300h Dr. Greenson arrived at Ms. Monroe's home, asked Newcomb to leave him alone with Ms. Monroe to continue his work dealing with deep rooted insecurities from her past.

1600h Frank's Home Nursery delivery of plants and trees that Ms. Monroe had ordered the previous day arrives.

1630h Ms. Monroe was still in therapy with Dr. Greenson, Eunice Murray is screening her calls.

1700h Dr. Greenson left Ms. Monroe's home. The session was described as one of many strategic attempts to treat her ongoing depression.

1800h. Ralph Roberts called to confirm dinner at Ms. Monroe's house that evening, Greenson answered the phone and informed him that Ms. Monroe was not there.

NOTE: Ralph Roberts, Ms. Monroe's long time masseuse, strongly believes that her behavior and actions were not consistent with ideas of suicide. He stated that she was in better shape that weekend than any others he can recall, and was very excited about her new house.

1900h Ms. Monroe called La Scala Restaurant to order a takeout meal. Emilio Nunez prepared an antipasto with seafood and various meat cuts to be delivered to the house. The food was delivered to Ms. Monroe's home to a number of guests of unknown purpose.

1915h Joe DiMaggio Jr called Ms. Monroe to discuss his broken engagement. Ms. Monroe was cheerful and upbeat.

NOTE: the time of this call was known due to a baseball game that DiMaggio was watching, fixed to the time of the 7th inning.

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.



Joe DiMaggio Sr. (left) with Joe DiMaggio Jr.
Getty Images

1930h Peter Lawford called Ms. Monroe to invite her to dinner for the second time that day. Her speech was slurred and challenging to understand.

NOTE: Lawford attempted to call Ms. Monroe again but received a busy signal. Records show that this was the last call Ms. Monroe received that night. Lawford stated that he also received a call from Ms. Monroe who said, "Say goodbye to the president, and say goodbye to yourself because you're a nice guy."

NOTE: Dr. Hyman Engelberg, Ms. Monroe's physician stated that he spoke to Ms. Monroe that evening on the phone, and that she was cheerful. His opinion was that something happened to suddenly depress her.

2000h Peter Lawford called Eunice Murray, who was spending the night at Ms. Monroe's home, to ask her to check on Ms. Monroe. Murray checked and stated that Ms. Monroe was fine. Lawford stated that he was not convinced, and tried to make contact with Ms. Monroe for the rest of the night. He proceeded to call his friend and lawyer, Mickey Milton Rudin, who advised Lawford to stay away from Ms. Monroe's home to avoid any public embarrassment that could result from Ms. Monroe's possible intoxication.

2100h As stated by Murray, Ms. Monroe went to bed, saying goodnight and closing her door.

2200h Murray walked past Ms. Monroe's bedroom and noticed a light on under the door, but decided not to disturb Ms. Monroe. Mickey Rudin called to check on Ms. Monroe after Lawford's concerned phone call.

NOTE: This interview had Ms. Monroe calling Lawford, not Lawford calling Ms. Monroe.

2230h Actress Natalie Trundy and Arthur P Jacobs leave the Hollywood Bowl with director Mervin Leroy and his wife. Jacobs was informed by Mickey Rudin that Ms. Monroe had overdosed.

NOTE: The timeline from Trundy fits with undertaker Guy Hockett, who estimated that Ms. Monroe died between 2130h and 2200h.



Arthur Jacobs & Natalie Trundy
Getty Images

2400h Murray noticed the light on under Ms. Monroe's door again, knocked, and did not get an answer.

0100h Rudin informed Lawford that Ms. Monroe died of an overdose.

0300h Murray called Dr. Greenson as she still couldn't wake Ms. Monroe. Murray noticed a phone cord under the door into Ms. Monroe's room. While waiting for Dr. Greenson, Murray went around to the front of the house to look in the window to Ms. Monroe's room but the curtains were closed. She found a poker to move the curtains, and was alarmed to see Ms. Monroe lying on the bed nude.

0340h Greenson arrived and unsuccessfully tried to break open the door to Ms. Monroe's room. He went to the window as Murray did, noticed Monroe on the bed with her shoulders exposed and the phone clutched tightly in her right hand. Greenson broke the window glass in order to open the door from the inside, checked on Ms. Monroe, and called Dr. Hyman Engelberg, and then the police.

NOTE: there was some speculation that an ambulance may have been called at this point, however this was later denied.

NOTE: There is also strong indication that Robert Kennedy was staying in Los Angeles on August 4th and met with Ms. Monroe at her home.

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

VERSION #2

After conducting interviews with Eunice Murray's son-in-law, Norman Jefferies, author Don Wolfe came up with the following scenario for that evening:

AUGUST 4, 1962

2200 Norman Jefferies and Eunice Murray heard someone at the door to Ms. Monroe's home. For the second time that day, Robert Kennedy was at the house, however this time he was accompanied by two men that Jefferies and Murray did not recognize. Jefferies and Murray were told to leave the premises, and waited outside. When they saw Robert Kennedy and the unknown men leave, they returned to the house and noticed that the light in the guest cottage was on. Jefferies and Murray went to the guest cottage and found Ms. Monroe unconscious on a daybed in the corner of the room. Murray called for an ambulance and Dr. Greenson. Ambulance driver, James Hall, stated that they put Ms. Monroe on a resuscitator and there was a heartbeat. Dr. Greenson arrived and attempted to give Ms. Monroe what he thought was an injection of adrenaline directly into her heart. It was at this time that Ms. Monroe actually died. Her body was then moved to her bedroom, and the locked bedroom scenario was put in to play. Wolfe concludes that Robert Kennedy was instrumental in Ms. Monroe's death.



Norman Jefferies & Eunice Murray
Getty Images

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

VERSION #3

AUGUST 4, 1962

1000h Photographer Lawrence Schiller arrived to discuss a magazine feature with photos from the set of *Something's Got to Give*. Schiller stated that Ms. Monroe was fresh and alert, "seemingly without a care," and tending to the front flowerbeds when he arrived. Ms. Monroe then gave him a tour of the remodeled guest cottage. They proceeded to discuss photos that may be suitable for the feature as Ms. Monroe used a grease pen to mark her selection, and reject the photos she did not feel were suitable. Ms. Monroe also signed for several deliveries that morning and spoke with numerous friends on the phone. One of these friends was Ralph Roberts, with whom she arranged a barbecue at her home the following evening after she returned from a meeting with Jean Harlow's mother.

1200h Pat Newcomb got up after staying the night at Ms. Monroe's home, and stated that Ms. Monroe "seemed angry that I had been able to sleep and she hadn't, but something else was behind it all." While Ms. Monroe phoned friends, Eunice Murray prepared lunch for Newcomb who stayed all afternoon sunbathing by the pool.

1300h Dr. Greenson arrived.

1400 Ms. Monroe and Dr. Greenson went to Ms. Monroe's bedroom for a therapy session. Jo DiMaggio Jr phoned, and Murray told him that Ms. Monroe was not at home.

1500h Dr. Greenson emerged from Ms. Monroe's room, and according to Newcomb, "came out and told me to leave; that he wanted to deal with Marilyn alone."

1500h Dr. Greenson went home. Ms. Monroe was upset and Greenson told Murray to take Ms. Monroe out in the car for a walk on the beach. Newcomb reports that this was the last she saw of Ms. Monroe.

1915h Jo DiMaggio Jr. spoke on the phone with Ms. Monroe about his romantic involvements. Ms. Monroe was elated that Joe was breaking off a relationship with a woman that she did not like. DiMaggio Jr confirmed her mood, as did Murray and Greenson after Ms. Monroe called them to give them the news.

Within half an hour, Peter Lawford called, and panicked as he stated that Ms. Monroe seemed heavily drugged, making statements that could be construed as suicidal. Lawford called his friend Milt Ebbins, who convinced Marilyn's lawyer, Milton Rudin, to call Ms. Monroe's house to see if she was alright.

2030h Rudin called Ms. Monroe's house, and asked Murray to check on Ms. Monroe. Murray stated that she checked, and Ms. Monroe was fine. Lawford was not satisfied with this.

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

2030h According to Author Don Wolfe, Ms. Monroe also spoke to her hair dresser, Sidney Guilaroff. Guilaroff claimed that Ms. Monroe said that she knew a lot of dangerous secrets about the Kennedys. Ms. Monroe received several other phone calls that evening, including one from her part-time lover, Jose Bolanos.

2130h Jose Bolanos spoke on the phone with Ms. Monroe, who revealed, "something shocking to him that would shock the whole world." During the phone call, Ms. Monroe hear a disturbance at the door and laid the phone down without hanging up. This was the last that Bolanos heard from her.

2130h Norman Jefferies claimed that Robert Kennedy came to Ms. Monroe's door with two unknown men and ordered Jefferies and Eunice Murray to leave the house. Donald Wolfe quotes Norman as saying, "I mean they made it clear we were to be gone." This was the second time in one day that Robert Kennedy had ordered them out of Ms. Monroe's house.

Jefferies account is supported by Ms. Monroe's neighbor, Elizabeth Pollard, who told police that she saw Robert Kennedy and two unidentified men, one of whom was carrying a black medical bag, approach Ms. Monroe's house around 1800-1900h. **Pollard's account was never included in the investigation into Ms. Monroe's death, as it was discredited by police and omitted from the investigation because they claimed that her story was an "aberration."** However, Pollard was not alone that day. Anthony Summers stated that Pollard was at home, playing bridge with several people when they all recognized Robert Kennedy driving up to Ms. Monroe's house.

2230h Robert Kennedy and the unknown men left Ms. Monroe's home, and Jefferies and Murray returned. Jefferies stated that Ms. Monroe looked as if she was dead, lying face down, naked in her bed, holding what appeared to be a phone. Murray called for an ambulance and then called Dr. Greenson. Wolfe stated that Jefferies saw Peter Lawford and Pat Newcomb arrive at the house in a state of shock.

According to Anthony Summers, the former ambulance driver, Ken Hunter, told an investigator for the District Attorney that he arrived at Ms. Monroe's home in the "early hours" following the discovery of her body. The ambulance company chief also told the investigator that Ms. Monroe was in a coma when the ambulance arrived, due to an overdose of sleeping pills. He claimed that Ms. Monroe was taken to Santa Monica Hospital where she died. Summers suggested that Ms. Monroe's body was returned to her home in order to facilitate the ongoing cover-up.

2300h Lawford called his friend, Joe Naar, who lived close to Ms. Monroe. Naar agreed to go to Ms. Monroe's home and confirm that she had not overdosed. Just as Naar was preparing to leave his home, he received a call from Rudin, telling him to stay put as Dr. Greenson had given Ms. Monroe a sedative.

NOTE: Two other unidentified friends stated that they spoke with her during the time period when Lawford was convinced that she was heavily drugged and possibly dying from an overdose.

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

Mr. Abe Landau and his wife, who lived to the immediate west of Ms. Monroe, had returned home from a dinner party late Saturday evening, and had seen an ambulance and police car parked in the cul-de-sac in front of Ms. Monroe's house.

The Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) taped Robert Kennedy and Ms. Monroe having a violent argument, some pieces of the argument are as follows,

"Where is it? Where the f*** is it?"

"My family must have it,"

"We'll make any arrangements you want,"

"We'll pay you for it."

In retrospect, it is obvious that Robert Kennedy was looking for Ms. Monroe's diary.



Peter Lawford & Robert Kennedy
CORBIS via The Daily Mail

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

VERSION #4

AUGUST 4, 1962

Dr. Greenson returned to his home, and Eunice Murray dropped Ms. Monroe at Peter Lawford's beach house for an hour while she did some grocery shopping.

Producer, director, and script writer, William Asher, was at Lawford's home when Ms. Monroe arrived. He recalled, "I was there along with a few other people who had dropped by when Marilyn arrived and took a walk on the beach."

There was in extreme change in Ms. Monroe's earlier sober manner. When Ms. Monroe arrived at Lawford's after Greenson's visit, Asher stated that she appeared drugged with slurred speech, "not staggering, but clearly under the influence and she was not too steady in the sand." Asher remembered that Ms. Monroe watched part of a volleyball game on the beach and departed at 1600h.

1630h For the second time, Joe DiMaggio Jr. called Ms. Monroe and Murray told him that she was not home.

NOTE: This cannot be true, as Murray and Ms. Monroe returned home from the beach together. Greenson also mentioned in a letter to Psychiatrist Dr. Kris that he returned to Ms. Monroe's house at 4:30pm to continue what was becoming an all day long therapy session.

Greenson also wrote to Kris, "I was aware that she was somewhat annoyed with me. She often became annoyed when I did not absolutely and wholeheartedly agree [with her]... She was angry with me. I told her we could talk more, that she could call me on Sunday morning..."

1700h Ms. Monroe took a call from Lawford, inviting her to a casual supper party which she declined. Lawford persisted, saying that he would call again, hoping that she would reconsider. Isadore Miller called Ms. Monroe, but was intercepted by Murray who said that Ms. Monroe was dressing and would call him back.

1745h Ralph Roberts called for a second time. Roberts call was intercepted by Dr. Greenson, who responded with a blunt "not here" and immediately hung up on him.

Greenson called Dr. Engelberg and requested that he come over to Ms. Monroe's house with medication but Dr. Engelberg was experiencing marital difficulties and refused.

1800h Dr. Greenson located Engelberg at home and requested that he come over with medication for Ms. Monroe again, but Engelberg refused, point blank.

1900h Greenson stated that he left Ms. Monroe with Murray.

NOTE: Confusion and inconsistencies began from this time going onward, there is conflict between Greenson and Murray's multiple versions of the events.

In Murray's book, *The Last Months*, she states that Greenson asked her if she planned to stay overnight at Ms. Monroe's home. However, Greenson states in a letter

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

to New York Psychiatrist Dr. Marianne Kris, "I asked the housekeeper to stay overnight, which she did not ordinarily do on Saturday night."

In 1973, Greenson said that he made this request because he did not want Ms. Monroe to be alone. This seems strange as this was Murray's last day of employment.

In 1982, the District Attorney said that Murray had stated, "This was the first time Dr. Greenson had asked Murray to spend the night at Monroe's residence," and that she had no knowledge of Ms. Monroe's ordinary sleeping habits or attire.

1900h Joe DiMaggio Jr called Ms. Monroe. They had a pleasant conversation and he told her that he had broken his engagement with his fiancée. This pleased Ms. Monroe a great deal as she did not feel the girl was suitable for him. DiMaggio Jr said that he found Ms. Monroe to be alert, happy, and in especially good spirits at his news. Both Murray and Greenson have confirmed that they chatted for about ten minutes as Ms. Monroe called Greenson directly after speaking with DiMaggio Jr. Greenson said that Ms. Monroe sounded, at the time, "quite pleasant and more cheerful."

1940h Peter Lawford called again, still hoping that Ms. Monroe would attend his supper party. Ms. Monroe sounded very different as she muttered, her speech was thickened, slurred, almost inaudible, and she sounded distressed and disoriented. He shouted her name several times over the phone, asking what was wrong. Finally, with what sounded like great effort, Ms. Monroe said, "Say goodbye to Pat, say goodbye to the President, and say goodbye to yourself because you're a nice guy." Lawford said that he felt angry and frightened, whispering, "I'll see, I'll see." Thinking that Ms. Monroe had hung up the phone, Lawford called back but only received a busy signal for the next thirty-minutes. After the operator told him that the phone was either off the hook or out of order, he became frantic.

2015h Lawford called Milton Ebbins, another guest who declined the dinner party. Ebbins recalled Lawford being deeply concerned, that he felt that Ms. Monroe was dangerously drugged or even possibly dying. Lawford wanted to go directly to Ms. Monroe's house but Ebbins advised against it because Lawford was the President's brother-in-law, and that if anything serious happened he would be dragged into the media spotlight. Ebbins proceeded to call Mickey Rudin, Ms. Monroe's attorney.

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.



Milton (Mickey) Rudin (right)
Getty Images

VERSION #5

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

August 4, 1962

Ambulance attendants James Hall and his partner Murray Liebowitz were returning to the UCLA Medical Centre when they received an emergency call to 12305 Fifth Helena Drive. Hall recalled, "We were real close, practically right around the corner. We were at her within two minutes." When they arrived, a hysterical woman, later identified as Pat Newcomb, led the men to a small guest cottage where they found Ms. Monroe lying nude, face up on the bed. Her respiration and heartbeat were slight, her pulse weak and rapid. Because CPR requires strong back support, Hall and Liebowitz moved Ms. Monroe from the bed to the floor of an adjoining foyer. They situated an airway tube to facilitate breathing and began resuscitation.

Hall recalled the hysterical woman, Pat Newcomb, giving them trouble, "She was trying to climb all over us to get the Miss Monroe while I was working on her. She was screaming, "She is dead! She's dead! She's dead!" Over and over again... She was hampering what we were doing, but I do not think even a slap to her face would have calmed her down- she was that crazy."

"Soon I was getting a perfect exchange of air from Miss Monroe. Her color was starting to come back. I felt she was doing well enough that we could safely take her to the hospital." I said to Murray, "get the gurney." At that moment, a man carrying a doctor's bag, later identified as Dr. Ralph Greenson, entered the guest cottage and said, "I'm her doctor. Give her positive pressure."

Hall was surprised by the doctor's decision because the resuscitator was doing its job. "But you never argue with a doctor at the scene of an emergency- never. You'd lose your job." Hall said. "So I took the resuscitator off and began to give her mouth to mouth resuscitation while the doctor gave her CPR." As her vital signs deteriorated, the doctor opened his bag and pulled out a syringe with a heart needle affixed to it. He filled the syringe from a pharmaceutical bottle of adrenaline. The doctor then attempted to inject the stimulant into her heart in an attempt to revive her. "He did it at an incorrect angle," according to Hall, "the needle hit a rib. Instead of backing it out, he just leaned on it." Hall believed that Ms. Monroe expired at that moment.

Investigations Inc.



The body of Marilyn Monroe being moved from Westwood Village Mortuary to be taken to the coroner's office.

Getty Images

Placing the stethoscope on her chest, the doctor couldn't find a heartbeat, and according to Hall said, "You can leave, I'm going to pronounce her dead."

While Hall was writing his report, a man in a jumpsuit, later identified as Peter Lawford, was trying to calm down a still hysterical and sobbing Pat Newcomb. Hall noticed that a police officer arrived and spoke to Lawford, this officer was later identified as Los Angeles Police Department Sergeant Marvin Iannone.

Jeanne Carmen stated that on the night Ms. Monroe died she was speaking to her on the phone. Ms. Monroe was in an angry state, not a suicidal state. Carmen had no doubt that Ms. Monroe was murdered.

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

VERSION #6

Norman Jefferies told his story to Donald Wolfe in 1992 after Wolfe sought him out. Jefferies witnessed much of the last twenty-four hours of Ms. Monroe's life, but there was no police report on him and he was never interviewed by police.

1500h-1600h Peter Lawford and Robert Kennedy arrived at Ms. Monroe's house, and Lawford told Jefferies and housekeeper Eunice Murray to leave. Lawford gave them some money and told them to go to the market and buy some Cokes, giving Jefferies a clear message that Lawford and Robert Kennedy wanted them out of there.

1630h Jefferies and Murray returned, and Jefferies said that he never saw anyone as terrified, angry, and hysterical as Ms. Monroe was. They called Ms. Monroe's psychiatrist Dr. Ralph Greenson, who lived nearby, to come and calm her down. Jefferies said that, in the early afternoon after Ms. Monroe recovered from the Nembutal injection, Lawford and Robert Kennedy were screamed out of the house, and left without Ms. Monroe's diary.

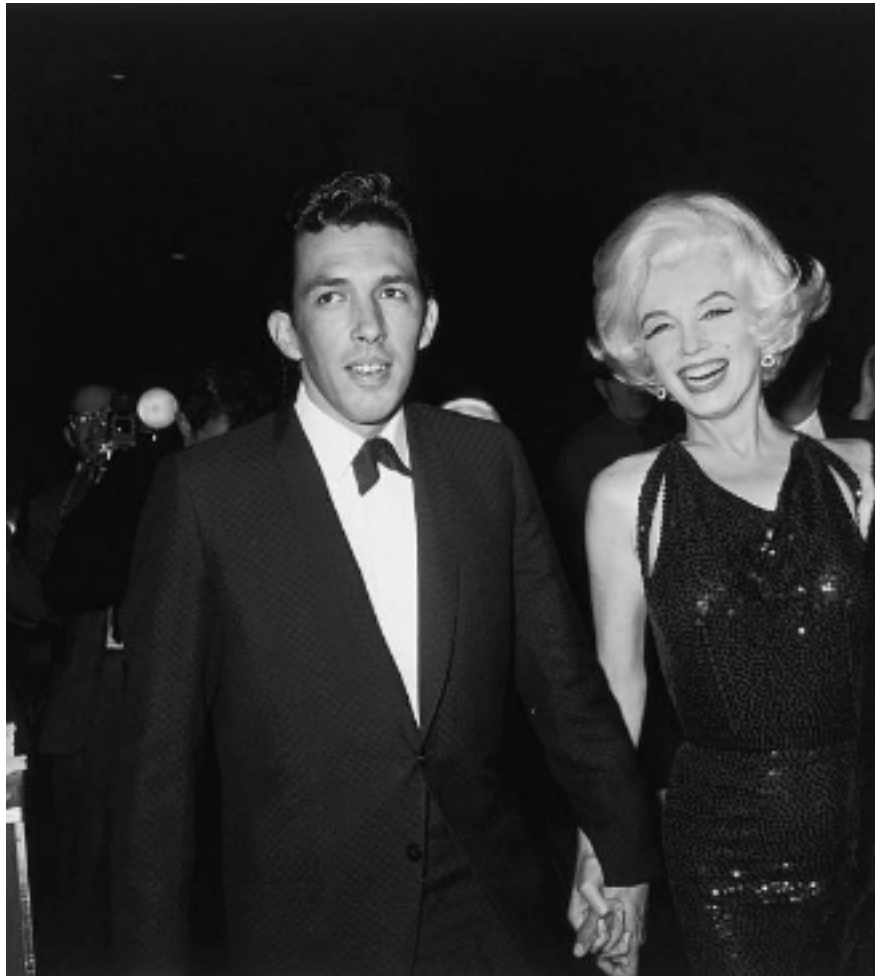


Eunice Murray & Norman Jefferies
Getty Images

1930h After Greenson left, Ms. Monroe went into her bedroom and made a series of phone calls. Police reports confirm that she was speaking to Joe DiMaggio Jr at 1930h, and according to DiMaggio Jr she was upbeat, calm, and clear minded. Reports stated that Ms. Monroe spoke to Jeanne Carmen that evening.

2200h Ms. Monroe received a call from friend and screenwriter Jose Bolanos, who stated that there was a disturbance in the middle of the conversation, causing Ms. Monroe to put the phone down. She said that she would come back but never did.

Investigations Inc.



Marilyn Monroe with Jose Bolanos
Getty Images

2200h Robert Kennedy returned to the house with two men that Jefferies did not recognize, and told Jefferies and Murray to leave for the second time. When they returned, they found Ms. Monroe on the daybed in the guest cottage. Jefferies said that he thought she was dead then; her color was blue and she did not appear to be breathing. Jefferies stated that Ms. Monroe died there in the guest cottage at approximately 10:45pm, August 4th.

Within a half an hour of Ms. Monroe's death the house was swarming with police, and that was when they started to create the suicide scenario. Jefferies says that they moved the body from the guest cottage and put together the scenario of the locked bedroom. Jefferies stated that Ms. Monroe's diary is the reason why Robert Kennedy came back just before Ms. Monroe died. Instead of going back to Ms. Monroe's main bedroom again, Robert Kennedy searched the guest cottage where one of her filing cabinets was located. He looked for the diary in vein, yelling in the guest cottage, but did not find it that night.

THE DEATH OF MARILYN MONROE

Los Angeles Police Department Sergeant Jack Clemmons received a call from Dr. Ralph Greenson, Marilyn Monroe's psychiatrist, advising that Marilyn Monroe was found dead in her home at 12305 Fifth Helena Drive in Brentwood. She was 36 years old. The autopsy found 8 milligrams of Chloral Hydrate and 4.5 milligrams of Nembutal in her system. Sergeant Clemmons had no ties to Ms. Monroe and no ties to any of the peripheral characters or persons of interest. Sergeant Clemmons had a strong opinion that Marilyn Monroe's death was a murder.



Sergeant Jack Clemmons
Avery Hudson

Clemmons was in the office when the phone rang with the call from the **Monroe** residence. He was advised over the phone that **Marilyn Monroe** was dead, at which time he made his way to the address. On his way to the residence, **Clemmons** contacted radio dispatch to have another officer meet him at the residence. He also asked for a patrol car in the area to drop by to handle traffic in the event that it was needed.

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

When Clemmons arrived, **Eunice Murray** answered the door and escorted him directly into **Ms. Monroe's** bedroom. Clemmons found **Ms. Monroe** face down on the bed. He described it as a soldier's position with her face down into the pillow.



When he asked who discovered the scene, **Murray** stated that she did. **Clemmons** asked Murray to tell him about that evening and she began to describe the evening's events.

Mrs. Murray said that she went to bed around 10:00pm and saw the light on under Ms. Monroe's door. Murray thought that Ms. Monroe was talking on the phone. Later that night, Murray went down the hall to the washroom and noticed that the light was still on.

I would like to note that there is some speculation that the carpet in Ms. Monroe's room was thick, and therefore light would not be visible under the door.

Murray continued to tell Clemmons that she knocked on the door and there was no answer. Concerned, Murray called Dr. Greenson, who lived a short distance away, to come over. After failing to get in to the bedroom through the door, Murray stated that she and Greenson broke a window to gain entry to Ms. Monroe's room.

Investigations Inc.



Marilyn Monroe's Bedroom after her death.
Eunice Murray can be seen in the doorway.

Getty Images

According to Sergeant Clemmons, Murray told him that it was Greenson who entered the room, saw the pills, and found the body. Upon discovering the scene around midnight, Greenson called Dr. Hyman Engelberg, Ms. Monroe's physician, who also lived in the neighborhood. Murray continued to tell Clemmons that Dr. Engelberg immediately came over and pronounced Ms. Monroe dead.

As the police were not called until 4:25am, Clemmons asked why no one called the police sooner and according to Clemmons, nobody wanted to answer the question. After pressing for an answer, Greenson spoke up and advised that they had to obtain permission from the publicity section of the studio before they could notify anyone. Clemmons stated that this was "rank nonsense" and that there was certainly no truth to his answer. At the scene, Clemmons noted that it was very neat, with only the sheet on the bed to cover Ms. Monroe's body.

Upon his arrival around 4:30am, August 5th, 1962, **Clemmons** observed that **Mrs. Murray** was washing bed sheets in the clothes washing machine.

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

After the original investigation, **Clemmons** stated that there were a lot of reports about Ms. Monroe holding phone in her hand, but Clemmons clearly stated that there was no phone in her hand when he was there. In the area of the house where Clemmons was, everything was picked up and cleaned.

In the bedroom where **Ms. Monroe's** body was found, **Clemmons** observed that there was no water glass in the bedroom, and any water that would have run in to her bedroom was turned off.



Clemmons has no doubt that **Marilyn Monroe** was murdered. In numerous interviews he stated that there was no drinking glass in the room where she was found. He believes the scene was staged.

Investigations Inc.



The writer notes two points regarding these photos.

- 1) Why was there a piece of tinfoil on the bedside lamp in the first photo?
- 2) How did the tinfoil get from the top of the lamp to the top of the night table in the second photo?

Murray stated that the incident occurred around midnight and the doctors agreed with her. **Dr. Engelberg** and **Dr. Greenson** were asked why it took so long to call police, as both doctors would have been aware that this was a coroner's case. The doctors stated that they had to advise the studio before calling police. When **Mrs. Murray** was asked at a later time why the delay for four hours, she simply said, "I don't know."

In another interview, **Mrs. Murray** said that it was 2:00am when she saw the phone cord under the door. As she became concerned, she knocked on the door, and called **Ms. Monroe's** name several times without an answer. **Mrs. Murray** also advised that earlier that evening she received a phone call from **Marilyn Monroe's** lawyer asking if **Ms. Monroe** was alright.

Dr. Engelberg noted that there was some rigor present. He believed that Ms. Monroe was in a manic phase and that something happened to her after he spoke with her, causing her to go into a deep depression. He concluded that she would have "grabbed for pills." **Dr. Engelberg** also stated that he did not prescribe a medication called "Second" that was found at Ms. Monroe's bedside.

Los Angeles Private Investigator **Fred Otash** stated that he taped an angry confrontation involving **Robert Kennedy, Lawford** and **Ms. Monroe** just hours before her death. It was a violent argument about their relationship and the commitment and promises he made to her. She was really screaming, and Lawford and Kennedy were trying to quiet her down. **Otash** only learned of **Ms. Monroe's** death when **Lawford** called him during the early hours the following day. **Lawford** asked **Otash** to remove any incriminating evidence from Ms. Monroe's house. There is no record of what was removed.

Investigations Inc.

EVENTS IMMEDIATELY FOLLOWING MS. MONROE'S DEATH

1) Arthur Jacobs drove **Natalie Trundie** home from the Hollywood Bowl on August 4th and dropped her off. **Jacobs** did not see or communicate with **Trundie** for three days. When they did reunite, **Jacobs** hinted that he had helped officials fudge the media report. **Jacobs** died in 1973 without ever going into more detail.

2) At 4:30am, police were called and arrive shortly after. Doctors Engelberg and Greenson were questioned along with **Mrs. Murray** and indicated the time of death was around 12:30. **Clemmons** noticed that the room appeared to be extremely tidy and the bed appeared to have fresh linen on it. Police noted that **Mrs. Murray** was washing sheets when they arrived. Police also noted several pill bottles on the bedside table, but there was no means to wash pills down as there was no glass for water and the water in that room was turned off. **Marilyn Monroe** had a history of difficulty taking pills and was known to gag on them whether she had water or not. Later, a glass was found in the room, however police stated that the glass was not there when the room was searched.

I would like to note that there were many rumors that the pill bottles on Ms. Monroe's night table were placed there by Peter Lawford.

3) According to Los Angeles Police Department Chief William Parker, Robert Kennedy was supposed to be north of Los Angeles, however he was reported to have been seen at the Beverly Hilton Hotel in Los Angeles on the evening that **Marilyn Monroe** died. LAPD **Detective Thad Brown's** brother **Finis Brown**, also a detective, advised **Anthony Summers** that he had talked to contacts who had seen **Robert Kennedy** and **Peter Lawford** at the Beverly Hilton Hotel the day **Marilyn Monroe** died, August 4th.

4) At 12:10 am on August 5th, 1962, Peter Lawford was driving a Lincoln Continental sedan that was travelling east along Olympic Boulevard with speed estimated to be 70-80 mph. **Officer Lynn Franklin** turned his red light on and after hitting the intersection at Robertson, the Lincoln came to a stop at the curb.

This is from **Lynn Franklin's** own book, and during an interview with **Brown and Barham**:

Franklin – Pete, what the hell do you think you're doing, your headlights are off and you're travelling 75 mph?

Lawford- I'm sorry I have to get somebody to the airport.

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

Franklin – You're heading in the wrong direction, you should be heading west, not east.

Lawford – But first I have to check my friend out of the Beverly Hilton Hotel

Franklin – You're still headed wrong. The Hilton is 2 miles in the other direction.

Franklin glances at Greenson who is in the front passenger seat.

Lawford – He's a doctor, he's just riding with us to the airport.

After shining his flashlight in the backseat **Franklin** is surprised to see **Bobby Kennedy (Robert Kennedy)**.

Franklin – evening sir.

RFK – Nods.

Lawford – We have to get the Attorney General checked out of the Hilton, and there is only a few minutes before his plane leaves.

Franklin – Well you wouldn't have gotten there at all the way you were heading. The Hilton and the airport are both miles in the opposite direction.

RFK apparently gets mad at Lawford and says, "I told you stupid".

RFK – Can we go now?

Franklin – Sure, just don't take it at 75 mph

Lawford turns the car around and drives away.

At that time, **Officer Franklin** did not correlate **Robert Kennedy** with **Monroe** because the news of her death would not be released until hours later. After seeing other photos and funeral footage, **Officer Franklin** would identify the man in the front seat as **Dr. Ralph Greenson**.

Franklin said that he inquired at the hotel the next day and found out that **Robert Kennedy** checked out of the hotel 20 minutes after he was stopped on Olympic Boulevard.

5) In **Lawford's** interview with writer C. David **Heymann**, **Lawford** mentioned himself, along with **Robert Kennedy** and **Dr. Greenson**, as co-conspirators regarding **Marilyn Monroe's** death. These were the same three men that Officer Franklin pulled over.

6) Detective Sergeant Robert Byron, a veteran police officer and homicide detective for five years, was awoken on August 5th around 5:00am. It took him approximately forty-five minutes to reach Ms. Monroe's house, and when he arrived he was met by Milton Rudin, Dr. Engelberg, and Ms. Murray. Byron confirmed that Greenson was not there when he arrived. Byron stated that Rudin said very little, and didn't want to discuss very much about it. As the reports show, Sgt. Byron, and his supervisor Lieutenant Grover Armstrong, had some difficulty reconciling the accounts from Murray, Engelberg, and Greenson. The detectives felt strongly enough about the inconsistencies with the statements that they wrote in one report that Murray was possibly evasive. Byron stated that his feeling was that Murray had been told what to say, that it seemed as though it was rehearsed beforehand, and that was all that she was to say.

7) It was alleged that, on the morning of August 5th, Pat Newcomb had resumed searching the house for Ms. Monroe's red diary. Norman Jefferies and Eunice Murray curiously observed how Newcomb was hesitant to leave. Jefferies told writer Donald Wolfe that Newcomb was looking through drawers and going through Ms. Monroe's bedroom. She was sitting in the third bedroom when the police told everyone to leave so that they could seal the house. The police had to control Newcomb as she had come "unglued" and they struggled to get her out of the door. Though Newcomb had quieted down from her hysterical state, she gave no impression of planning to move, and the police practically had to forcibly evict her. It was clear to Jefferies that Newcomb did not want to leave, as she continued to try to reenter the house.

8) Eunice Murray's role in Ms. Monroe's life has been brought into question many times. It was reported that **Mrs. Murray** acted as a spy for **Dr. Greenson** and did only what she was told. In fact, upon his arrival **Clemmons** noticed a very frightened **Mrs. Murray**. Out of respect for her now deceased employer, **Murray** was being very protective of **Marilyn Monroe's** property that night. As Pat Newcomb said, Ms. Murray was cleaning up and wanted to get everything in order before reporters "descended like vultures."

Some claimed that **Murray** cleaned the bed sheets in the guest cottage because they had been soiled by the effects of "the" enema. She removed food from the fridge so that it wouldn't spoil, and she packed away all of her personal belongings.

9) On Monday morning, August 6th, while waiting for Ms. **Monroe's** executrix **Inez Melson**, **Norman Jefferies** stated that he saw **Mrs. Murray** give the red diary and one of **Marilyn Monroe's** address books to a driver for the coroner's office. **Jefferies**

Investigations Inc.

couldn't explain when or how **Murray** obtained the diary. This was further corroborated through Deputy Coroners Aid, **Lionel Grandison**.

10) Late Sunday morning, Aug 5, 1962, **Robert Kennedy** was observed attending church with his family outside San Francisco. **Robert Kennedy** had always insisted he was not in Los Angeles that weekend and that story has been widely accepted by the public and press. However, this story is contradicted on several fronts by several witnesses.

POLICE INVESTIGATION

John Miner, assistant District Attorney and liaison between the DA's office and the Medical Examiner's office, stated that the police investigation was abominable as they did not treat the location as a crime scene. He stated that the house should have been sealed and a complete inventory of the house should have been completed. He believed that the stigma of suicide had been placed on **Marilyn Monroe's** death, and it did not belong there.

Detective Sergeant Robert Byron stated that, as far as **Engelberg** and lawyer **Rudin** were concerned, their statements were "negative" results. "They were telling me what they wanted me to know," was his feeling at the time, "I was thrown by their attitude." **Byron** remembered getting some wild answers, "There was a lot more they could have told us. I don't think they were telling the correct time or situation, but we did not do what we normally do, and that was to drag them into the station."



John Miner
e2 Films

"The investigation was not pursued further," **Byron** explains, "because there were no signs of violence at the scene, and because the autopsy clearly reflected barbiturate poisoning." **Byron** stated that, at the time, he heard from police sources that **Robert Kennedy** had come to see **Ms. Monroe**.

Byron was accurate when he said that **Greenson** was not at the house. In fact, **Greenson** could not have been at the house by the time reporters were there and the newsreel footage proved this. No photos of **Greenson** exist that place him at the scene.

Sgt. Jack Clemmons overheard a conversation which typified the relaxed rules governing the **Marilyn Monroe** investigation.

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

“Nobody cared,” said **Clemmons**. *‘Should we call the lab boys?’* A young patrolman asked the Lieutenant standing next to him, who replied *“for what, this is just another Hollywood broad who killed herself”*.

Writers **Brown and Barham** stated that **Sgt. Robert Byron** told superiors that **Eunice Murray** was clearly lying, was evasive, and that her answers were obviously rehearsed. Brown and Barham were told to forget about it.

Chief Parker’s wife, **Helen**, told **Anthony Summers** that her husband wanted special attention paid to this particular case by investigators. **Parker** tried to assign the best men to the case, including detectives from the downtown office, because there was so much intensity around **Marilyn Monroe’s** relationships with **John** and **Robert Kennedy**. **Chief Parker** was very fond of **Robert Kennedy**. **Parker** thought that he was very intelligent and would make a much better president than **John Kennedy**. **Chief Parker** was vigilant, fretting over every detail that threatened the cover up or bringing any attention to the Kennedys.

Former Organized Crime Investigation Division (OCID) Detective **Mike Rothmiller** reportedly informed **Brown and Barham** that since the death was only covered up and never really investigated, all of the trails were allowed to turn cold.



Chief William Parker
Getty Images

Brown and Barham wrote that it was the OCID unit, organized by the “dictatorial” Chief Parker, that had undertaken the clandestine probe of **Marilyn Monroe’s** death. The fifty-seven-man unit rampaged beyond the bounds of legality, giving investigators the ability to accumulate dirt on the movers and shakers of LA’s political and entertainment establishment, as well as the power to ruin lives and reputations. In the Monroe investigation, this was their priority; the OCID unit protected the name of **Kennedy**. **Brown and Barham** concluded that it was this circle of handpicked detectives who investigated **Marilyn Monroe’s** death not once, but thrice, in 1962, 1975, and 1982.

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

Every scrap of paper regarding **Marilyn Monroe's** death wound up in the hands of these investigators.

Sgt. Jack Clemmons launched his own unofficial investigation – which he believed was unquestionably a murder — and concluded that there were two ways that Ms. Monroe could have died; needle or suppository. She had a lethal dose in her blood and she could not have swallowed it; it had to be given by somebody else. There is no hesitation in the conspiracy that opposes the police department, coroner's office, and LA County DA's office that controlled and deemed the death a suicide.

After **Marilyn Monroe's** death, it was alleged that **J Edgar Hoover** pulled the phone records. More than once, it was reported that **Robert Kennedy** used officials everywhere to cover up.

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

OF THE ENTIRE MONROE POLICE CASE FILE, ONLY THREE PAGES REMAIN.

These pages are as follows,

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

PAGE 1 DEATH REPORT

Los Angeles Police Department									
FOLLOW-UP REPORT					<input type="checkbox"/> MULTIPLE REPORTS <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> DR 62-509 463				
TYPE CRIME DEATH REPORT		ADDITIONAL MAJOR CRIMES COMMITTED—THIS INCIDENT							
DATE AND TIME OCCURRED 8-4/5-62 8P/3:35A		DATE AND TIME OF THIS REPORT 8-6-62 4:15P		LOCATION OF OCCURRENCE 12305 Fifth Helena Dr.			RPTG. DIST. 814		
VICTIM'S NAME (as listed on orig. report) MONROE, Marilyn		LIC. NO. INVOLVED VEHICLE		CONNECTING PROPERTY REPORTS					
Property Recovery		TOTAL	PARTIAL	NONE	Additional Property		LOSS THIS REPORT		3
Property Disposition		BOOKED	RELEASED BY DEPT.		RECOVERY		THIS REPORT		3
Case Status	REPORT UNFOUNDED	CLEARED	RECLASSIFY TO:		MAINTAIN WANTS IN PROPERTY FILE?		YES		NO
	COMPLAINT REFUSED	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> INVEST. CONT.							
PERSON(S) ARRESTED		LA OR 'J' NO.	SEX	DESC.	AGE	HGT.	WGT.	HAIR	EYES
(1) EXPLAIN INVESTIGATION PROGRESS AND STATUS. (2) DESCRIBE ANY CHANGE IN M.O. (3) WHEN VICTIM AND/OR WITNESSES LISTED IN CRIME REPORT HAVE NOT BEEN INTERVIEWED, GIVE REASON. (4) IF ADDITIONAL PROPERTY LOSS INVOLVED, ITEMIZE, DESCRIBE AND SHOW VALUE. LISTING ALL SERIAL NUMBERS. IF PARTIAL RECOVERY, LIST PROPERTY RECOVERED, USING ITEM NUMBER, DESCRIPTION (SERIAL NO., MONOGRAMS, ETC.) AND VALUE AS IT APPEARS ON INITIAL REPORT. EXPLAIN ANY CHANGES FOUND NECESSARY IN PROPERTY DESCRIPTIONS. REPORT ALL SERIAL NUMBERS AND INSCRIPTIONS DEVELOPED DURING INVESTIGATION.									
ITEM NO.	PERSON REPORTING OR ADDITIONAL PERSONS INTERVIEWED			RESIDENCE ADDRESS		CITY	RESIDENCE PHONE	BUSINESS PHONE	
	<p>Upon reinterviewing both Dr. Ralph P. Greenson (Wit #1 and Dr. Hyman Engelberg (Wit #2) they both agree to the following time sequence of their actions.</p> <p>Dr. Greenson received a phone call from Mrs Murray (reporting person) at 3:30A, 8-5-62 stating that she was unable to get into Miss Monroe's bedroom and the light was on. He told her to pound on the door and look in the window and call him back. At 3:35A, Mrs Murray called back and stated Miss Monroe was laying on the bed with the phone in her hand and looked strange. Dr. Greenson was dressed by this time, left for deceased residence which is about one mile away. He also told Mrs Murray to call Dr. Engelberg.</p> <p>Dr. Greenson arrived at deceased house at about 3:40A. He broke the window pane and entered through the window and removed the phone from her hand.</p> <p>Rigor Mortis had set in. At 3:50A, Dr. Engelberg arrived and pronounced Miss Monroe dead. The two doctors talked for a few moments. They both believe that it was about 4A when Dr. Engelberg called the Police Department.</p> <p>A check with the Complaint Board and WIA Desk, indicates that the call was received at 4:25A. Miss Monroe's phone, CR 61890 has been checked and no toll calls were made during the hours of this occurrence. Phone number 472-4830 is being checked at the present time.</p>								
If additional space is required, use Continuation Sheet.									
DATE AND TIME TYPED	DIVISION	CLERK	INTERVIEWING OFFICER(S)	SER. NO.	DIVISION	TOTAL VALUE \$	PERSON REPORTING SIGNATURE		
8-6-62 10:25A WLA			R E BYRON 2730 WLA D				<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>		
PERSON'S FILE		FOLLOW-UP REPORT							

PAGE 2 DEATH REPORT

No. 17-117 43		EMPLOYEE'S REPORT		403
Subject RE-INTERVIEW OF PERSONS KNOWN TO MARILYN MONROE				
Date & Time Occurred August 6, 1962	Location of Occurrence Varicus		Division of Occurrence	
Name, Title, Assignment, Division G. H. ARMSTRONG, COMMANDER, WEST L. A. DETECTIVE DIVISION			Date & Time Reported 8-10-62 8:30A	
<p>CHIEF</p> <p>The following is a resume of the interview conducted in an effort to obtain the times of various phone calls received by Miss Monroe on the evening of her death. All of the below times are estimations of the persons interviewed. None are able to state definite times as none checked the time of these calls.</p> <p>MILTON RUDIN - [REDACTED]</p> <p>Mr. Rudin stated that on the evening of 8-4-62 his exchange received a call at 8:25P and that this call was relayed to him at 8:30P. The call was for him to call Milton Ebbins. At about 8:45P he called Mr. Ebbins who told him that he had received a call from Peter Lawford stating that Mr. Lawford had called Marilyn Monroe at her home and that while Mr. Lawford was talking to her, her voice seemed to "fade out" and when he attempted to call her back, the line was busy. Mr. Ebbins requested that Mr. Rudin call Miss Monroe and determine if everything was alright, or attempt to reach her doctor. At about 9P, Mr. Rudin called Miss Monroe and the phone was answered by Mrs. Murray. He inquired of her as to the physical well being of Miss Monroe and was assured by Mrs. Murray that Miss Monroe was alright. Believing that Miss Monroe was suffering from one of her despondent moments, Mr. Rudin dismissed the possibility of anything further being wrong.</p> <p>MRS. EUNICE MURRAY - [REDACTED]</p> <p>Mrs. Murray stated that she had worked for Marilyn Monroe since November, 1961, that on the evening of 8-4-62 Miss Monroe had received a collect call from a Joe DiMaggio, Jr. at about 7:30P. Mrs. Murray said that at the time of this call coming in, Miss Monroe was in bed and possibly had been asleep. She took the call and after talking to Joe DiMaggio, Jr., she then made a call to Dr. Greenson and Mrs. Murray overheard her say, "Joe Jr. is not getting married, I'm so happy about this." Mrs. Murray states that from the tone of Miss Monroe's voice, she believed her to be in very good spirits. At about 9P, Mrs. Murray received a call from Mr. Rudin who inquired about Miss Monroe. Mr. Rudin did not talk to Miss Monroe. Mrs. Murray states that these are the only phone calls that she recalls receiving on this date.</p> <p>Note: It is officers opinion that Mrs. Murray was vague and possibly evasive in answering questions pertaining to the activities of Miss Monroe during this time. It is not known whether this is, or is not intentional. During the interrogation of Joe DiMaggio, Jr., he indicated he had made three phone calls to the Monroe home, only one of which Mrs. Murray mentioned.</p> <p>JOE DIMAGGIO - Miramar Hotel, Room 1035, Santa Monica</p> <p>Mr. DiMaggio was informed of the rumor which quoted him as saying that</p>				
Date & Time Typed 8-10-62 9A	Div. Code 9A WLA	Clerk JG	Employee's Reporting M. E. SYLON	Ser. No. 2730
Supervisor Approving [Signature]		Serial No. 57	LT. G. H. ARMSTRONG, CCMDR 59	

Investigations Inc.

PAGE 3 DEATH REPORT


CONTINUATION SHEET

PAGE NO. 2	TYPE OF REPORT RE-INTERVIEWS	BOOKING NUMBER	SA No. 62-500 463
---------------	---------------------------------	----------------	----------------------

he would not invite Mr. Lawford to the funeral services because he could have saved Marilyn's life and didn't. Mr. DiMaggio denied this, stating that he had not talked to any member of the press, nor had he said such a thing to anyone who might have repeated it to the press. He stated that the decision to limit the number of people was a mutual agreement, decided upon in order to keep from hurting the feelings of many of Marilyn's friends who might be accidentally overlooked.

JOE DIMAGGIO, JR. - Miramar Hotel, Room 1035, Santa Monica

Joe DiMaggio, Jr. was in his father's suite and interviewed immediately after the above interview. He stated that he had placed three collect calls to Miss Monroe on 6-4-62 and that the first call was about 2P. He could overhear the operator talk to Miss Murray who informed the operator that Miss Monroe was not in. The second call was placed at approximately 4:30P and again was answered by Mrs. Murray, and again he was unable to contact Miss Monroe. The third call was placed at approximately 7P and on this occasion Mrs. Murray stated that she would see if Miss Monroe was available and in a few moments Miss Monroe came on the phone and he held a short conversation with her. During the conversation, he told Miss Monroe that he was not going to get married. The time of the last call is estimated to be 7P, as he states it was during the 6th or 7th innings of the Angels-Orioles baseball game in Baltimore.

PETER LAWFORD -  ①

An attempt was made to contact Mr. Lawford, but officers were informed by his secretary that Mr. Lawford had taken an airplane at 1P, 6-3-62. It is unknown at this time the exact destination, however his secretary stated that she did expect to hear from him and that she would request that he contact this Department at his earliest convenience.

R. E. Byron #2730
W.L.A. Detectives

Writer Thomas Martin's Comments Regarding the Police Investigation

Comparing and dissecting an investigation fifty-six years after it was conducted, for the most part, is going to be very unfair to the officers that investigated that historic event. With that being said, there are many investigative procedures carried out today that have been applied to investigations for well over fifty-six years. My comments regarding the police investigation of the death of Marilyn Monroe are noted in the following fourteen points.

ANALYZING THE SCENE

1) Officer Clemmons Arrives at the Scene

Once Officer Clemmons determined that Ms. Monroe was in fact deceased, and in his mind he believed there was a strong possibility of foul play, every person in that residence should have been escorted out of the residence and relocated to an area away from the scene to await the arrival of detectives to interview them.

The initial suspicion of foul play sets the stage for the remainder of the investigation

2) Residence

The entire residence should have been locked down, meaning no one in or out other than investigators assigned to the case.

3) Witnesses at the Scene

If Sgt. Clemmons believed that he was being misled by any witnesses he should have reported his concerns to investigators upon their arrival. The witnesses at that time should also have been separated to prevent them from conversing with each other.

Every witness who was at the scene should have been transported to police headquarters and questioned separately regarding how this incident played out.

4) Scene

The question arises in a case like this,

“What actually is the scene?”

In a suspicious death investigation, the entire residence, including out-buildings and the property itself, should have been secured from everyone with the exception of the investigators.

5) Laundry

The laundry/washing machine should have been turned off, and the fact that laundry was being done at 4:30am should have been passed on to the assigned investigators.

Investigations Inc.

6) Search

A primary search of the residence should have been conducted, including all rooms and out buildings to ensure there were no other victims and there were no other people inside the scene. The search should have been conducted by Officer Clemmons as the first officer on scene with nothing touched, nothing moved, and nothing turned off or on during this preliminary search (except washing machine). Due to the fact that Sgt. Clemmons felt he was being misled, and this was the death of a very well-known individual, all investigators upon arrival should have accepted the fact that this death, at best, was suspicious in nature; **meaning it would be treated as a homicide until evidence established otherwise.**

Investigators, with the assistance of Lab Technicians, should have searched through the residence: every drawer, garbage, notes, everything, and anything should have been thoroughly searched. Anything containing addresses or personal diaries would certainly be seized. If there had been a basement or crawlspace under the house, it would have been searched. If there had been an attic crawl space, it would have been searched.

7) Phone

Because the phone receiver was reported by a witness to be held in the subject's right hand, and that witness, for whatever reason, removed it from her hand, the phone should have been fingerprinted.

8) Forensic Examination

Every pill bottle, the window in question, the door-knob, and lock all should have been fingerprinted, photographed, and then tested to ensure the item being examined worked properly. The body should have remained at the scene until such time that the need for its presence was no longer required.

9) The Body

The body of the subject should have been removed from the scene by qualified personnel, and it should have been transported with a police escort to the Medical Examiner's office and secured either in a locked drawer or under constant police guard. The entire reason behind these actions is very simple; that body is now a piece of crucial evidence, and with any piece of evidence, continuity must be maintained to ensure the integrity of the investigation.

10) The Drinking Glass

Officer Clemmons searched the room and did not find a drinking glass, he also discovered that the water in the subject's room was turned off due to renovations. Clemmons must have done this search in the presence of witnesses because sometime after, according to Clemmons, someone placed a drinking glass in the room where the deceased was located. This is a prime example of why they should have cleared everyone from that house immediately upon the realization that this was a suspicious death. The glass that was later found in the subjects room should have been fingerprinted and photographed. A search for similar glasses should have been carried out, and if a set was found in a cupboard, that entire area should have been fingerprinted. The fact that the room did not contain a drinking glass, and then suddenly did, would mean to me that this had become a highly suspicious case. While Sgt. Clemmons was present, someone in the scene realized that a drinking glass had to be in the room where Ms. Monroe's body was located in order to support the story of suicide or an accidental death. This bedroom functioned as ground zero for the presentation and acceptance of suicide or accidental death by authorities. It is of paramount importance to note that, therefore, someone in the house went and retrieved a drinking glass and surreptitiously placed it in the room to correct its absence. This action alone, at best, would constitute the obstruction of a police officer in the course of their duties.

Without a doubt, every single person inside the house that evening and morning, including the ambulance staff, should have gone to the police station for interviews.

**One additional point:* Sgt. Clemmons should not have been searching for anything other than additional people or victims in the residence. Sgt. Clemmons' main responsibility once determining a suspicious death should have been the preliminary search throughout the residence and making sure the witnesses remained outside and the integrity of the scene and body remained intact.

11) The Broken Window

The entire area around the window that Dr. Greenson stated he made entry through after breaking the glass would be thoroughly examined. That means finger printed, the ground under the window searched for footwear impressions, and areas around and inside this window would be examined where Greenson would have had to place his hands in order to enter the room.

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

I would want to know where the poker was located, and when, and if, it was investigators found it. If the poker was located outside near the area of the window, I would still have it photographed and printed. Personally, I would find it very suspicious if that poker was actually located inside the bedroom because I would have to ask *how it got back inside the house* if it were used in the manner described once the window was broken to enable unlocking? Greenson would have had enough to deal with just getting inside the window, let alone doing it with a poker in his hand.



The actual break in the window should have been photographed and measured to determine if it were even possible for an adult male to place their hand in through the broken glass opening.

There should have been tests conducted to establish if a phone received could have been observed from the window that was broken.

There should also have been a test with Greenson to demonstrate how he actually put his hand through the broken window, and proceeded to curl his wrist to the left to show that he could have unlocked the window in that fashion.

Lastly, the window glass should have been tested to determine whether it was broken from the inside or outside.

Investigations Inc.

12) Items Seized

Everything in the residence should have been looked through at least twice by two different investigators to ensure that nothing was missed. Any item with notes or phone numbers, personal effects such as a purse, every garbage bag in the house or on the property, the glass mentioned in **Item 10**, all liquor bottles (including empties,) every pill bottle, and all of the bedding should have been seized. The sheets in the washing machine should have been, and even the bag from the vacuum cleaner, if there was one, should have been seized. Any item that could be remotely tied to the subject's death should have been seized and all items would have been catalogued.

13) Time On Scene

I would expect this scene to be held and searched for, at minimum, twenty-four hours. The body would most likely be removed within six to ten hours of the investigation commencing.

14) Canvass

The entire neighborhood within sight of the residence should have been canvassed. These potential witnesses should be asked what they heard or saw going on at the subject's residence in the last twenty-four hours. *Who did they see? What did they see? What did they hear?* A statement would be obtained from any neighbor with information.

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

There is much about this investigation that is unknown because all but three pages of the police file have disappeared. There is a possibility that some of the itemized tasks above had been carried out, however I doubt it very much.

There is a strong possibility that one item of evidence may still exist and has been overlooked: **photographs**. From the very few photographs available, it is obvious that at least one police photographer was on scene. Any print photos of that scene would have been entered into the case file, which is missing. However, in dealing with many photographers both in my family and as a police investigator, I can tell you that in general, photographers keep every negative of every photograph they have ever taken. This could be explored further.

It is my opinion that this scene was seriously compromised, and little if any, care was taken to preserve any evidence. The scene was not treated as a homicide scene, and even back in 1962 all death scenes that were suspicious in nature were treated as a homicide scene until such time that the evidence established otherwise. Very early on in this investigation it was decided that this was a drug overdose, and it seems once that mindset was established little, if any, investigative efforts were utilized.

Witnesses were allowed to stay in the house and some, like Pat Newcomb, reportedly came over before or after the subject's death. Even after police arrived, she was permitted into the scene. Although, to the credit of the police, she was escorted out of the scene as can be seen in the photo below.



Pat Newcomb escorted from the scene

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

I believe I can state with confidence there was hardly any search conducted by police at this scene. I say this with conviction mainly due to the fact that the most crucial pieces of evidence, especially if the police were going to run with overdose, were discarded. Most specifically, the pill bottles on the night table beside the deceased's bed were left there and later discarded in to the garbage by Ms. Monroe's executrix, Inez Melson. As far as we know from the documentation available, the police didn't even take the one item that was necessary to establish their theory of overdose.



Inez Melson entering the Westwood Village Mortuary
Getty Images

Other than her statements at the scene, housekeeper Eunice Murray, who was the person with the most knowledge of what happened, was never questioned further by police.

Many of Ms. Monroe's close friends were not interviewed or even contacted by police, and I see this as a huge mistake. If overdose is the cause of death, then the only question remaining in the police's mind was, suicide or accidental? In order to establish either cause of death, friends and family have to be interviewed to obtain the deceased's frame of mind at the time of their death and leading up to their death.

The entire investigation by the police into the death of Marilyn Monroe is pretty well summed up by Detective Robert Byron when he advised his superiors that he felt that Eunice Murray *is obviously lying, she is evasive and her answers are obviously rehearsed*. In regards to Dr. Engelberg and lawyer Rudin, Byron states that as far as those two were concerned, it was a negative result. His feeling at the time was that,

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

“They were telling me what they wanted me to know. I was thrown by their attitude.” Byron remembers that he got some wild answers, “there was a lot more they could have told us,” and the response Detective Byron received was to “forget about it.”

Sergeant Jack Clemmons clearly stated that there was a cover up regarding the details of Ms. Monroe’s death. Chief Parker began the suppression of facts by refusing to assign a full time detective team to the Marilyn Monroe case, even when police stumbled on something as important as the time discrepancies.

How could the Chief of Police refuse to assign a full time investigator to such a high profile death such as this one, even when his own people were telling him some of the key witnesses were lying? There can only be one reason, and that reason is a cover up, but why was there a need for a cover up?

In my opinion, there exists a real possibility and probability that the reason for the cover up lays with what Chief Parker did with the Monroe file. Los Angeles Police Lieutenant Marian Philips stated that in 1962, Chief Parker took the Marilyn Monroe file to show someone in Washington, which was the last they heard of it. Correspondence between Chief Parker and Robert Kennedy in the Kennedy Library reveals that Chief Parker met confidentially with Robert Kennedy on December 12, 1962 at the Park University Motel in College Park Maryland.

For decades, many people have been trying to convince others that Marilyn Monroe’s death was in fact a suicide or accidental overdose, and many of those people have gone to great lengths to prove their case. My approach to Ms. Monroe’s death would be exactly the same approach; as I would when investigating any suspicious death, treat it as a homicide until such time as the evidence established otherwise. That was what I was instructed as a rookie cop back in the 70’s, that is what I applied my entire thirty year career as a police officer, and that is how I have instructed new police recruits.

Investigations Inc.

I am of the opinion that police management did a very unprofessional service during the course of this investigation. The investigation itself was severely flawed to the point that all continuity of the scene and body was lost, along with the complete compromise of the integrity of this investigation. There exists no doubt in my mind that this investigation was, in fact, a cover up for whatever reason, and it would have had to come from the highest office, Chief William Parker.

A final thought regarding this scene and the actions that set the tone for the investigation or lack thereof that followed leaves me with no doubt that the manner in which this scene was investigated was a disgrace. The sciences of crime scenes have advanced a great deal since 1962. The knowledge base we have today cannot be held against departments of 1962. That being said, if someone is telling a lie in 1962, it is still a lie when assessed in 2018. If someone was pulling a fast one in 1962, it is still someone pulling a fast one when assessed in 2018. Sgt. Clemmons clearly observed that there was originally no drinking glass in Ms. Monroe's room. When he turned his back, someone had placed one in the room with her body. If not to obstruct the course of justice, and if not to make sure the foundation for suicide or accident was securely in place, there was no reason to place a glass there. This one factor plays a major role in this investigative review.

MEDICAL EXAMINER'S EXAMINATION

Dr. Thomas Naguchi of the Los Angeles coroner's office recorded cause of death as acute barbiturate poisoning resulting from a probable suicide.

John Miner, Deputy District Attorney of Los Angeles county and a forensic specialist who had attended several thousand unnatural death autopsies, stated that Ms. Monroe died as a result of barbiturate poisoning, but the issue at hand was whether it was it a suicide, accidental, or a homicide.



Dr. Thomas Noguchi
Getty Images

Coroner **Thomas Noguchi** conducted the operation. He was assisted by **Eddy Day**.

Investigations Inc.

Noguchi's findings were as follows,

External examination: *The unembalmed body is that of a 36-year-old well developed, well-nourished Caucasian female weighing 117 pounds and measuring 65-1/2 inches in length. The scalp is covered with bleached blond hair. The eyes are blue. The fixed lividity is noted in the face, neck, chest, upper portions of arms and the right side of the abdomen. The faint lividity that disappears upon pressure is noted in the back and posterior aspect of the arms and legs. A slight ecchymotic area is noted in the left hip and left side of lower back. The breast shows no significant lesion. There is a horizontal 3-inch long surgical scar in the right upper quadrant of the abdomen. A suprapubic surgical scar measuring 5 inches in length is noted. The conjunctivae are markedly congested; however, no ecchymosis or petechiae are noted. The nose shows no evidence of fracture. The external auditory canals are not remarkable. No evidence of trauma is noted in the scalp, forehead, cheeks, lips or chin. The neck shows no evidence of trauma. Examination of the hands and nails shows no defects. The lower extremities show no evidence of trauma.*

Body cavity: *The usual Y-shaped incision is made to open the thoracic and abdominal cavities. The pleural and abdominal cavities contain no excess of fluid or blood. The mediastinum shows no shifting or widening. The diaphragm is within normal limits. The lower edge of the liver is within the costal margin. The organs are in normal position and relationship.*

Cardiovascular system: *The heart weighs 300 grams. The pericardial cavity contains no excess of fluid. The epicardium and pericardium are smooth and glistening. The left ventricular wall measures 1.1 cm. and the right 0.2 cm. The papillary muscles are not hypertrophic. The chordae tendineae are not thickened or shortened. The valves have the usual number of leaflets which are thin and pliable. The tricuspid valve measures 10 cm. the pulmonary valve 6.5 cm., mitral valve 9.5 cm. and aortic valve 7 cm in circumference. There is no septal defect. The foramen ovale is closed. The coronary arteries arise from their usual location and are distributed in normal fashion. Multiple sections of the anterior descending branch of the left coronary artery with a 5 mm. interval demonstrate a patent lumen throughout. The circumflex branch and the right coronary artery also demonstrate a patent lumen. The pulmonary artery contains no thrombus. The aorta has a bright yellow smooth intima.*

Respiratory system: *The right lung weighs 465 grams and the left 420 grams. Both lungs are moderately congested with some edema. The surface is dark and red with mottling. The posterior portion of the lungs show severe congestion. The tracheobronchial tree contains no aspirated material or blood. Multiple sections of the lungs show congestion and edematous fluid exuding from the cut surface. No consolidation or suppuration is noted. The mucosa of the larynx is grayish white.*

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

Liver and biliary system: *The liver weighs 1890 grams. The surface is dark brown and smooth. There are marked adhesions through the omentum and abdominal wall in the lower portion of the liver as the gallbladder has been removed. The common duct is widely patent. No calculus or obstructive material is found. Multiple sections of the liver show slight accentuation of the lobular pattern; however, no hemorrhage or tumor is found.*

Hemic and lymphatic system: *The spleen weighs 190 grams. The surface is dark red and smooth. Section shows dark red homogeneous firm cut surface. The Malpighian bodies are not clearly identified. There is no evidence of lymphadenopathy. The bone marrow is dark red in color. Endocrine system: The adrenal glands have the usual architectural cortex and medulla. The thyroid glands are of normal size, color and consistency. Urinary system: The kidneys together weigh 350 grams. Their capsules can be stripped without difficulty. Dissection shows a moderately congested parenchyma. The cortical surface is smooth. The pelves and ureters are not dilated or stenosed. The urinary bladder contains approximately 150 cc. of clear straw-colored fluid. The mucosa is not altered.*

Genital system: *The external genitalia shows no gross abnormality. Distribution of the pubic hair is of female pattern. The uterus is of the usual size. Multiple sections of the uterus show the usual thickness of the uterine wall without tumor nodules. The endometrium is grayish yellow, measuring up to 0.2 cm in thickness. No polyp or tumor is found. The cervix is clear, showing no nabothian cysts. The tubes are intact. The right ovary demonstrates recent corpus luteum haemorrhagicum. The left ovary shows corpora lutea and albicantia. A vaginal smear is taken. Digestive system: The esophagus has a longitudinal folding mucosa. The stomach is almost completely empty. The contents is brownish mucoïd fluid. The volume is estimated to be no more than 20 cc. No residue of the pills is noted. A smear made from the gastric contents and examined under the polarized microscope shows no refractile crystals. The mucosa shows marked congestion and submucosal petechial hemorrhage diffusely. The duodenum shows no ulcer. The contents of the duodenum is also examined under polarized microscope and shows no refractile crystals. The remainder of the small intestine shows no gross abnormality. The appendix is absent. The colon shows marked congestion and purplish discoloration. The pancreas has a tan lobular architecture. Multiple sections shows a patent duct.*

Skeletomuscular system: *The clavicle, ribs, vertebrae and pelvic bones show fracture lines. All bones of the extremities are examined by palpation showing no evidence of fracture.*

Head and central nervous system: *The brain weighs 1440 grams. Upon reflection of the scalp there is no evidence of contusion or hemorrhage. The temporal muscles are intact. Upon removal of the dura mater the cerebrospinal fluid is clear. The superficial vessels are slightly congested. The convolutions of the brain are not flattened. The contour of the brain is not distorted. No blood is*

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

found in the epidural, subdural or subarachnoid spaces. Multiple sections of the brain show the usual symmetrical ventricles and basal ganglia. Examination of the cerebellum and brain stem shows no gross abnormality. Following removal of the dura mater from the base of the skull and calvarium no skull fracture is demonstrated.

Liver temperature taken at 10:30 A.M. registered 89 F

Specimen: Unembalmed blood is taken for alcohol and barbiturate examination. Liver, kidney, stomach and contents, urine and intestine are saved for further toxicological study. A vaginal smear is made.

T NOGUCHI, M.D. DEPUTY MEDICAL EXAMINER 8-13-62

Thomas Noguchi stated that he examined the body with a magnifying glass and found no needle marks, however not finding needle marks does not mean that there are none.

John Miner pointed out that a cursory examination of her kidneys found them to be clear of drugs. This should have indicated that the stomach may have been bypassed. The question remains of how the drugs got into **Marilyn Monroe's** body. **Miner** insisted that he and **Noguchi** had gone over every inch of **Ms. Monroe's** body with a magnifying glass and found no needle marks. **Marilyn Monroe** certainly had injections in the preceding days, and lividity could have concealed any needle marks. **Dr. Noguchi** noted dual lividity on **Marilyn Monroe's** front and back indicating that she died face down on her stomach, then had been turned over and left on her back for a period of hours, and then turned again. **Miner** continued that it was apparent from the kinds of discoloration that were present that the body had been moved after death, perhaps more than once. There was also cyanosis, which is a bluish discoloration of the extremities, which is an indication of a rapid death. **Ms. Monroe's** colon showed marked congestion and purplish discoloration, and this bolsters the theory she had been given an enema laced with drugs.

Regarding the pills, **John Miner** stated that with such a massive intake, she would have died before all the capsules had been absorbed. The notion of oral intake of these pills simply does not scientifically stand up. When we attempt to explain the purplish discoloration of the colon and its congestion, we are driven to a logical conclusion; the colon was exposed to a toxic substance. An enema laden with barbiturates constitutes a toxic solution. If she had been rendered unconscious, whoever administered this enema would have all the time in the world to do it slowly, let it be absorbed, and kill her.

John Miner attended the autopsy. He represented the bridge between the District Attorney's Office and the coroner, and stated that he should have called for a criminal investigation, but almost all of the evidence had been destroyed. Further tests ordered on the colon and other body parts were never conducted. All samples except those of the liver and blood were disposed of.

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

Miner states, "I don't know who killed her, but I do know she didn't kill herself, so someone(s) must have killed her."

In his preliminary report, **Dr. Noguchi** ensured the liver, kidneys, stomach, and it's contents were saved for a toxicological study, but a few days later when he decided he wanted to do more tests to figure out exactly how the drugs got into **Marilyn Monroe's** system, toxicologist **Raymond Abernathy** told **Noguchi**, "I'm sorry I disposed of them because we have closed the case." **Dr. Noguchi**, who was upset by this, went to the press a few days later stating, "*The lab technicians have not tested the organs I have sent them, and this is disturbing since the routine tests were not performed.*"

Coroner's aid, Lionel Grandison, believed that there was a cover up regarding **Ms. Monroe's** death. He is not sure if it was a murder or a suicide, but knows because of his involvement that there was a cover up of some of the information to the public.

It was **Grandison's** responsibility to look through the file and ensure that all information pertaining to the death was in the file. In **Marilyn Monroe's** case, all the information was not there. He went through the Medical Examiners report, Suicide Teams report and the Toxicology report. Everywhere he looked, there was no further information. **Mr. Grandison** went to coroner Dr. **Theodore Curphey** to ask about the file. He was told it was not his job to ask questions. **Curphey** directed **Grandison** to sign the death certificate, which he did.



Lionel Grandison
Memoirs of a Deputy Coroner

When told to sign the death certificate by **Curphey**, **Grandison** asked, "What about the report from the suicide team?" **Curphey** replied that they were covered by the fact that they stated probable suicide, and they have both an oral and a written report from the suicide team that would be added at a later date.

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

Grandison recalled sending the drivers to **Marilyn Monroe's** house to pick up any property or information that would lead them to the next of kin. When they came back, they had a red diary. **Lionel Grandison** said that he saw the book that Monday, August 6th, and it contained a very interesting series of stories, assessments, and evaluations of things that were going on in **Ms. Monroe's** life. He saw that it contained entries on **John Kennedy, Robert Kennedy**, and the mafia. He put the red diary and address book in the LA County Coroner's Office safe on Monday evening. Tuesday, August 7th, it was gone. The diary has never been seen again.

According to **Lionel Grandison**, there were only three people who knew the combination to the safe. These three people were **Phil Schwartzberg**, who was the coroner's administrative assistant, **Richard Rathman**, who was in charge of administration, and coroner **Dr. Curphey**.

Dr. Thomas Noguchi said there was nothing indicating the death to only be a suicide; there was no note and therefore it was certainly not a suicide scene.

Dr. Engelberg stated that there was a very high count of chloral hydrate in **Marilyn Monroe's** liver, which he said he did not prescribe for her, and he added that he believed no doctor in the United States prescribed for her.

Coroner **Dr. Curphey** established a special suicide investigation team regarding **Marilyn Monroe's** death. He came to the conclusion that because of her past history of depression and her history with pills, this was, in their opinion, a suicide.

The findings were that **Marilyn Monroe** had a history of suicide attempts in the past and always called for help after her attempts.



Dr. Norman Farberow, Dr. Theodore Curphey, Dr. Robert Litman
Getty Images

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

The suicide investigation team that **Dr. Curphey** put together was headed by **Dr. Norman Farberow**. On August 7th, Farberow said that he and his associates would leave no stone unturned. He promised that they would interview anybody and everybody who had contact with Ms. Monroe, but they were only to investigate why the actress killed herself, not who may have killed her.

The list of people close to **Ms. Monroe** who were not interviewed read like a who's who. **Farberow** did not question **Newcomb**. **Farberow** said, "**Newcomb** stonewalled me and she was uncommunicative. Our main problem was to distinguish between suicide and accident. People taking sleeping pills due to a chronic condition of not being able to sleep can sometimes take too many, and can overdose without meaning to overdose. In those cases there are signs of disarray in the room because they are intoxicated. Often pills are scattered around because they have lost track of them. Usually there are pills left at the scene, because the thing they dread most is running out. We think of suicide when someone has made extra provision to get extra pills, which is allegedly true in this case, and someone who has used up all their pills, again as in this case."

Dr. Robert Litman, who was a member of the suicide investigation team, stated the following, "People don't go through contortions, they seldom vomit, depends on how much water they need to take down the pills." **Litman** stated that they gave the suicide report to **Dr. Curphey**.

Coroner Dr. Theodore Curphey announced at a press conference that he thought that the overdose had been self-administered, and the pills were swallowed all in one gulp.

Robert Slatzer stated that the coroner at that time, **Theodore Curphey**, came out with the announcement that **Marilyn Monroe** died from an overdose of sleeping pills. **Curphey** said that she took a handful of barbiturate capsules. He had based his determination that **Marilyn Monroe** had committed suicide by the amount of sedatives in her body, the presence of prescription bottles for the sedatives, the absence of signs of foul play, her previous suicide attempts, and the opinion of **Dr. Greenson**.

Pathologist **Dr. Cyril Wecht** stated that they knew they were dealing with **Marilyn Monroe**, and this was a controversial case, so they should have been extremely careful.

THOMAS MARTIN'S COMMENTS REGARDING THE MEDICAL EXAMINER'S INVESTIGATION

As stated before, it is very difficult to compare the manner of investigations fifty or more years ago to today's standards. Keeping that in mind, I have many issues with the investigation carried out by the Medical Examiner in Ms. Monroe's case. These issues will be explained in this chapter and referred to in future sections of this review.

Today, with most suspicious death investigations, a member of the Medical Examiners Team or office will actually come to the scene and conduct their own investigation into the death, causation, and suspicions, if any. I realize that this was not done, even though it was a high profile case, and I believe that every law enforcement officer and doctor present was aware of the fact this was a suspicious death scene.

Point 1:

The fixed lividity is noted in the face, neck, chest, upper portions of arms and the right side of the abdomen. The faint lividity which disappears upon pressure is noted in the back and posterior aspect of the arms and legs.

This tells me that the body was not in that one position, being face down on the bed, from the time she died until when she was first observed by Officer Clemmons. Ms. Monroe's body had to have been lying on its back for a period of time in order for lividity to form at the lowest point of gravity, then it would have had to be moved onto its front again to allow the lividity to form on the front. This is a sure indicator that the body was moved at least once. This information on its own should have been enough to launch an all-out investigation. This tells us that Eunice Murray, Dr. Engelberg, and Dr. Greenson were not being honest, and if they are claiming they were the only ones there, then they would have to have been the persons responsible for moving the body after death.

Point 2:

A slight ecchymotic area is noted in the left hip and left side of lower back.

A very short entry for a very significant piece of evidence. I will go into this point further in a submission for the Investigative Review Conclusion, but these bruises are highly suspicious because of their location. The body does not bruise after death, so these bruises had to occur prior to her death. Not one person interviewed, or that was with Ms. Monroe in her last twelve hours, ever mentioned

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

she had a sore back or she had hurt her back. We have no photographs, but the drawings made on the autopsy report indicate a fairly large bruise. These bruises also beg the question, why did the medical examiner not measure them in size or check their depth into the skin? This information would assist in determining how much force would be needed to cause such bruising.

Point 3:

A vaginal smear is taken.

Nowhere have I seen, heard, or read any results from this vaginal smear. In a suspicious death like this, as the investigator, I would be very interested in the results of that vaginal smear. I do not believe this smear would have been sent to toxicology for analysis; I would think it would go to Biology, and it is stated that all the exhibits for toxicology were destroyed. Would that mean the smear still exists somewhere? If the toxicology exhibits were destroyed as claimed, it is negligent at best. If you add to this list the items destroyed, that in my opinion is beyond negligence, and I would classify that as cleaning house.

Everything = gone.

Point 4:

The stomach is almost completely empty. The content is brownish mucoid fluid. The volume is estimated to be no more than 20 cc. No residue of the pills is noted. A smear made from the gastric contents and examined under the polarized microscope shows no refractile crystals.

This point will also be further discussed in the Investigative Review Conclusion. With the amount of drugs Ms. Monroe had in her system, if taken orally in pill form, I am of the opinion that she would have been dead before the total digestive process of these pills could have dissolved - not only all of the casings, but the crystals as well. This will certainly be one of the topics discussed with a current Medical Examiner.

Point 5:

The contents of the duodenum are also examined under polarized microscope and shows no refractile crystals.

As with Point 4, my comments are exactly the same. This will also be discussed with a current Medical Examiner.

Point 6:

The colon shows marked congestion and purplish discoloration.

Again, this is a very short entry for what could be a very significant piece of evidence. At this point in my review, all I can say is that I do find this very suspicious in nature, and would have thought it should have been fully explained prior to the case being deemed a suicide/homicide/etc. This will be discussed with a current Medical Examiner for their opinion.

Point 7:

There is mention throughout the Medical Examiner's report of congestion of many of the organs that were examined. This issue of congestion is one that I will be learning more about from the current Medical Examiner I consult with.

Point 8:

Liver, kidney, stomach and contents, urine and intestine are saved for further toxicological study.

As we know, all of these items, with the exception of the liver sample, I believe, were "disposed" of. The thought of these samples being destroyed is incomprehensible. These are samples from a very high profile case, a high profile case that even the Medical Examiner is not certain of the means or mode of death. That's why we see "Probable Suicide" on the death certificate. In hundreds of death investigations, I have never heard of samples being destroyed by the Medical Examiner's office until they have been thoroughly analyzed. In one instance, it was reported that when the toxicologist, Mr. Abernathy, was asked why he destroyed the exhibits, he replied that he thought the case was concluded. In another report, Mr. Abernathy is asked why again and he does not reply.

Point 9:

John Miner pointed out that a cursory examination of her kidneys found them to be clear of drugs. This should have indicated that the stomach may have been bypassed.

If Marilyn Monroe had orally ingested the amount of medication Dr. Curphey is claiming, the outcome and findings have to be one of two methods.

- 1) Ms. Monroe took all the pills at once and, that being the case, one third of the amount taken would have killed her and I would suspect that there would have been residue and crystals in the stomach and possibly none in the kidneys.**

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

- 2) **The drugs got into her system by another method other than orally, which would show no residue of crystals in the stomach or the duodenum and would also show no trace of drugs in the kidneys. To the best of my knowledge, it can not be both ways.**

Point 10:

Dr. Noguchi noted dual lividity on Marilyn Monroe's front and back indicating that she died face down on her stomach, then had been turned over and left on her back for a period of hours, then turned again. There was also cyanosis which is a bluish discoloration of the extremities which is an indication of a rapid death.

I have already spoken about the dual lividity, but I would like to point out the fact that there was cyanosis present regarding the extremities, which in my experience may or may not be an indicator of a quick or rapid death. If this had been an accidental overdose over time, death would have been gradual more or less matching the intake until fatal limits were reached. That being the case, evidence would have existed in the kidneys and there would most likely be no trace in the stomach, as we had in this case.

In Point 9, John Miner stated very clearly that his examination of the kidneys showed no trace of drugs, and yet one-third of the drugs in her system would have killed her.

As an investigator, I would be very interested in exploring cyanosis of the extremities being present along with Miner's statement above.

Point 11:

When we attempt to explain this purplish discoloration of the colon and its congestion we are driven to a logical conclusion; that the colon was exposed to a toxic substance. An enema laden with barbiturates constitutes a toxic solution. If she had been rendered unconscious, whoever administered this enema would have all the time in the world to do it slowly, let it be absorbed, and kill her. It is a member of the District Attorney's Office saying this. Absolutely nothing explains why a full-scale investigation was not launched the moment this statement was made by Mr. Miner.

Point 12

John Miner Stated he should have called for a criminal investigation but almost all the evidence had been destroyed.

With all due respect for John Miner, using this as a reason not to call for a criminal investigation is ridiculous. The mere fact that all the exhibits were destroyed would be all the more reason to call for an all-out criminal investigation. If any case was to be used as a learning scenario for what stage a suspicious case should turn into a homicide investigation, this is that case.

Point 13:

Lionel Grandison, a coroner's aide, believes there was a cover up regarding Ms. Monroe's death. He is not sure if it was a murder or a suicide but knows because of his involvement that there was a cover up of some of the information to the public.

In addition to John Miner, we now have a coroner's aide claiming there was a cover up. The next few points will certainly explain why Mr. Grandison had made such a statement.

Point 14:

In Marilyn Monroe's case all the info was not in the file. He went through the Medical Examiners report, Suicide Team's documents and the Toxicology report. Everywhere he went, there was no information on it. Mr. Grandison went to Dr. Curphey to ask about the file. He was told it was not his job to ask questions. Curphey directed Grandison to sign the death certificate, which he did.

If it was Mr. Grandison's responsibility to ensure that all documentation was in order before he signed off on a case, what could the logical and rational reason possibly be for his superior, the Medical Examiner himself, to direct him to sign off on it anyway? Again, we are dealing with a very high profile case where the best the Medical Examiner's Office can come up with regarding mode of death is "Probable". Dr. Curphey had to have been a very intelligent man; he would have known this case was suspicious from the police reports alone, even if all he saw was the three remaining police reports. Had Mr. Grandison not done his job or met his responsibilities in any other case, such as signing off on a file that was not complete and intact, I am very sure Mr. Grandison would have faced some form of disciplinary action. After all, that was his job.

Point 15:

When told to sign the death certificate by Curphey, Grandison asked what about the report from the suicide team? Curphey replied we were covered by the fact that we stated probable suicide and we have both an oral and a written report from the suicide team that would be added at a later date.

If Dr. Curphey already had the written report from the Suicide Team that he had set up, then I have 2 questions:

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

- 1) Why was the written report not in the file that Mr. Grandison was to sign off on?
- 2) If the Suicide Team already had their report in to Dr. Curphey, this would mean that the Medical Examiner's office still had the death certificate, which means this all must have taken place before Ms. Monroe's funeral on August 8th, 1962. If we back track a bit, the body did not arrive at the Coroner's office until the morning of the 5th, which means this Suicide Team Investigation had to be put together, the investigation carried out, and their findings would have been back to Dr. Curphey in roughly 2 days. Unless I am mistaken, a deceased person cannot be released to a mortuary without a copy of the death certificate accompanying it. If that was the case at that time in California, two days or less to conduct such an investigation would be impossible to carry out.

Point 16:

*Grandison recalls that he sent the drivers to **Marilyn Monroe's** house to pick up any property of any information that would lead them to the next of kin. When they came back they had this red diary. **Lionel Grandison** says he saw the book that Monday (Aug 6). It contained a very interesting series of stories and assessments and evaluations of things that were going on in **Ms. Monroe's** life. He saw that it contained entries on **John F Kennedy** and **Robert Kennedy**, and the Mafia. He put the property (red diary and address book) back up in the safe Monday evening. Tuesday Aug 7 it was gone. The diary has never been seen again. That safe was in the LA County Coroner's Office. According to Lionel Grandison, there were only three people who knew the combination to the safe. These three people were Phil Schwartzberg who was the Coroner's administrative assistant, Richard Rathman who was in charge of administration, and coroner Dr. Curphey.*

The red diary was a very hot topic in the hundreds of opinions, articles, and books regarding Ms. Monroe's death. From my perspective, my only interest in this diary is it is a corroborative item, meaning there are several witnesses who make mention of the diary and its existence. My only other interest in the diary is that Mr. Grandison claims that it went missing from the safe in the Coroner's Office sometime between late Monday, August 6th, and Tuesday, August 7th. If what Mr. Grandison stated is true, there were only three people who could access that safe as mentioned above. If we accept Mr. Grandison's statement as fact, then we not only have organ and tissue samples from the autopsy destroyed, but this diary is gone as well. Again, this is more than simple negligence that could be attributed to the autopsy samples. This would require a deliberate act of deceit on the part of one of three individuals who had access to this safe.

Point 17:

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

Coroner Dr. Curphey established a special suicide investigation team regarding Marilyn Monroe's death.

My reaction to the team being established is “why?” The establishment of such a team would mean there is question or doubt in Dr. Curphey’s mind as to the means of death, otherwise why initiate such a team? If the coroner himself had a question or a doubt, why would he put together a group of people of his choosing to conduct such an investigation? If the coroner had any doubt or questions, this information should have gone directly back to police to investigate it as a murder. The same theory should apply when conducting any suspicious death investigation; you do not go into an investigation that is suspicious and try to prove it a murder, and you do not go into a suspicious death and try to prove it a suicide or accident. All suspicious deaths are to be treated as a homicide until such time that evidence proves otherwise. Dr. Curphey would have known this, John Miner would have known this, and the police would have known this.

Point 18:

Dr. Thomas Noguchi says there is nothing indicating suicide only; no note, certainly not a suicide scene.

This backs up my opinion in Point 17. Logic would dictate that Dr. Curphey would have taken into consideration Dr. Noguchi’s opinion, as he was the medical examiner who actually performed the autopsy, but instead he forms the Special Suicide Investigation Team.

Point 19:

Dr. Norman Farberow and Robert Litman were members of this Special Suicide Team, one of them stated - Our main problem was to distinguish between suicide and accident.

This is a statement I believe 100%, and it actually shows how incomplete and hindered this team was from the very start. The first issue I have is how the team was identified. It was not introduced as being a Special Death Investigation Team, instead it is introduced as a Special Suicide Team. This leaves no doubt the team was in place to simply confirm suicide, which they did. If we look at the statement, “distinguish between suicide and accident,” this team is clearly not looking at homicide in any way; homicide was not even within their realm of possibilities. Their approach to investigating the death of Marilyn Monroe was focused on either accident or suicide, and nothing outside those parameters.

Point 20:

Coroner Theodore Curphey announced at a press conference he thought that the overdose had been self-administered and the pills were swallowed all in one gulp.

Investigations Inc.

I could not disagree more with this statement. First, I would question if it would even be possible. Secondly, when we take into account the amount of pills Ms. Monroe would have had to ingest orally, all indicators show she would have been dead before the total number of pills would have been dissolved in the stomach, and trace amounts or crystals would likely be abundant in her stomach and duodenum. With no water, how did she swallow them?

Point 21:

Coroner Curphey had based his determination that Marilyn Monroe had committed suicide by the amount of sedatives in her body, the presence of prescription bottles for the sedatives, the absence of signs of foul play, her previous suicide attempts, and the opinion of Dr. Greenson.

If Dr. Curphey had any foundation at all to form an opinion he would not have listed the manner of death as “Probable Suicide”; it would simply be “Suicide”. I also take issue with Dr. Curphey stating, “the absence of signs of foul play.” I will disclose in the chapter on Determination of Truth / Conviction / Duplicity that evidence of foul play did exist within this investigation.

Point 22:

In my opinion, one of the greatest fumbles in the investigation by both the police and the medical examiner’s office was that the body of Marilyn Monroe was removed from the scene. Undertaker Guy Hockett stated that he was at the scene at 5:40am, so it would be safe to surmise the body was removed shortly after 5:40am on August 5, 1962. Robert Dambacher told an investigative reporter that he was the deputy coroner at the time and that his partner’s name was Cletus Pace. Dambacher and Pace were dispatched at 8:00am (August 5, 1962) to go to Westwood Village Mortuary to pick up Marilyn Monroe’s remains.

At the funeral home, the body was unguarded for approximately three hours, and therefore all continuity of the body and the evidence that might be later obtained from it was jeopardized. **This was a death scene of a celebrity, and a case that was suspicious. The fact that most everyday workers involved claimed that it was suspicious while most managers claimed that it was a suicide is suspicious unto itself.** The police and any medical professionals on scene would have known without any doubt that the body should have gone directly to the Medical Examiner’s office and should have been accompanied by an officer to ensure continuity. **This was not done, and as a result there is no way of knowing who had access to the body and what, if anything, was done to, or in relation to the body. This was a major departure of routine procedure and every police officer and medical personnel would have been aware of the proper procedure.**

DEFERRED EVENTS FOLLOWING THE DEATH

Interred August 8, 1962 in a crypt at the Corridor of Memories #24 at Westwood Village Memorial Park Cemetery, Los Angeles.

EUNICE MURRAY & NORMAN JEFFRIES

Eunice Murray published a memoir in 1975 entitled, *Marilyn: The Last Months*. The memoir was co-authored by Rose Shade, and Murray later talked with other biographers and journalists about Ms. Monroe. It was not until she met journalist Anthony Summers that she admitted that Ms. Monroe had known the Kennedys, or that “the doctor” had been in the star’s house while she was unconscious but alive.

Writer Donald Wolfe, an author who began work on *The Last Days of Marilyn Monroe* shortly before Eunice Murray’s death, theorized that *everything* in her story was a lie. He stated that the fallacies clearly included Murray retiring for bed late Saturday evening with Monroe’s approval and the 3:00am awakening from Dr. Greenson’s phone call. Wolfe based the theory on an interview he conducted in 1962 with Murray’s son-in-law, Norman Jefferies, who had participated in the ongoing remodeling of Monroe’s home in the last few months of her life.

Norman Jefferies was working on Ms. Monroe’s kitchen floor on Saturday morning, August 4th, 1962, when Ms. Monroe walked over to him looking as if she were ill or suffering from insomnia. According to the story he told Summers in the early 1980s, Jefferies said that Monroe’s third husband, Arthur Miller, said that, “sleep was her demon.” In all of the accounts of that fatal day, Jefferies vanished from the narratives of events sometime before noon on Saturday. **Inexplicably, Norman Jefferies was never questioned by police or the press.** When Anthony Summers tried to locate him during his research for *Goddess*, he noted that Eunice Murray seemed anxious to prevent their meeting. “Murray seemed oddly reluctant to assist me in reaching Jefferies,” Summers stated.

In the fall of 1993 in his Arkansas home, Jefferies gave Wolfe many more details about August 4th, continuing the story with what he recalled about the afternoon and evening. Terminally ill and confined to a wheelchair, Jefferies spoke for the first time about the tragic events that occurred that day in 1962, a day he described as, “the worse he had ever experienced in his entire life.” Stating, “I guess they can’t very well electrocute me in a wheelchair,” Jefferies disclosed that he never left the proximity of the Monroe residence on the horrible day. He had remained with this mother-in-law Murray from the time he arrived on Saturday and 8:00am until he departed on Sunday morning around 7:30. **He had been present during every event that took place.**

“I was there in the living room with Eunice when Marilyn Monroe died, and after that, all hell broke loose,” Jefferies stated. He was there when Bobby Kennedy and Peter Lawford arrived on Saturday afternoon. He was there when the ambulance

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

arrived on Saturday night. He was there when Dr. Greenson arrived, and when Marilyn Monroe died in the guest cottage. He was there in the early hours of Sunday morning when Monroe's body was moved to the bedroom. **Norman Jefferies had been a key witness.**

After years, Jefferies clarified that the reason Murray called Greenson that Sunday night was not the "light under the bedroom" scenario or the "telephone cord under the door" scenario. The sight of Marilyn Monroe's body slumped in a comatose state in the guest cottage was what made Eunice Murray call Dr. Greenson. The key witness had conspired to conceal Bobby Kennedy's presence at the Monroe residence, as well as the time, location, and circumstances of her death. However, Jefferies' revelations could confirm that there was indeed, "a massive, in place conspiracy covering all the principals at the death scene on August 4, 1962."

Within a year of his conversation with Wolfe, Jefferies died in 1993. He had divorced Murray's daughter and remarried many years before, and Murray died in 1994 before any writer could confront her with Jefferies' allegations of murder and a cover-up. Jefferies claimed that Murray was innocent of murder, but she participated in the cover-up by talking openly to police officials, newspaper reports, and book writers, while Jefferies remained silent until Donald Wolfe made contact with him.

Another journalist, Donald Spoto, was working a Marilyn Monroe biography in the early 1990s and speculated without proof that Murray was covering up an inadvertently fatal dose of a sedative that a well-meaning person had given a despondent Ms. Monroe by enema. Rachael Bell, creating a television documentary years later, came to the same speculation without any form of proof. Although Spoto and Bell did not investigate the story together, they agree that Murray had no connection to US government officials or criminals.

Barbara Leaming, whose Monroe Biography came out within weeks of Wolfe's, does not believe that Eunice Murray played a sinister part in the events surrounding Ms. Monroe's death.

In a BBC interview with Anthony Summers in 1985, Eunice Murray initially repeated the same story she had told police in 1962, as well as journalist Robert Slatzer in 1973. However, seemingly off guard by noticing the camera crew packing up, Murray said, "Why, at my age, do I still have to cover this thing?" Unbeknownst to Murray, her microphone was still on. She went on to admit that Monroe had known the Kennedys, and volunteered that, on the night of the actress' death, "... when the doctor arrived, she was not dead." Murray added that she and Jefferies had been ordered off of the property twice; first by US Attorney General Robert F. Kennedy with Peter Lawford, and then again by the same two men and a doctor.

Eunice Murray died on March 5, 1994, without revealing further details as to whether or not "the doctor" was Ralph Greenson or Hyman Engelberg. According to her ex-son-in-law, Norman Jefferies' story, it was surely Greenson.

THE RED BOOK

Dr. Steven Greer came into possession of a CIA document that dealt with Marilyn Monroe and Bobby Kennedy. A synopsis of this document stated that Ms. Monroe would hold a press conference and would “tell all.” Ms. Monroe made reference to her “diary of secrets” and what the newspapers would do with such disclosures.

Los Angeles County Coroner’s Office’s Lionel Grandison was the last person recorded to have seen and examined Ms. Monroe’s red diary. He had sent his drivers to Ms. Monroe’s house in the hopes of recovering an address book so that relatives could be notified of Ms. Monroe’s death. Ms. Monroe’s housekeeper, Eunice Murray, gave the driver an address book and a little red diary. Grandison stated that the diary contained interesting references to the Kennedys among others, notably Fidel Castro, but it contained no addresses.

Before leaving his office for the day, Grandison locked the diary in the Coroner’s office safe. When he returned to work on Tuesday, August 7th, the safe was still locked but the little red diary was gone. Ms. Monroe’s diary was never seen again.

Milo Speriglio was a private investigator who interviewed Ms. Monroe’s alleged second husband, Robert “Bob” Slatzer. Speriglio determined that he had an investigation to complete, and that Slatzer had a story to tell. Slatzer wrote a book about Ms. Monroe’s death and discussed her diary, acknowledging that that diary contained matters very sensitive to national security. Slatzer stated that he was concerned about Ms. Monroe keeping the diary, and said that it was a piece of dynamite she was carrying around.

Reportedly, Ms. Monroe said, “don’t worry about it, because when I’m out it’s in my purse, and when I’m home it’s in my file cabinet.”

Someone else must have known this, because within ten days of her death, the filing cabinet was broken in to twice.

THE SCENE

In order to comprehend what happened on that fatal Saturday, it is necessary to know and understand the victim and complex relationships that she had with the disparate group of principals at the scene.

In 1992, ambulance attendant **James Hall** underwent a series of polygraph tests conducted by Don Frazer of Arcadia, California. A state-licensed polygraph examiner who majored in police science at the University of South California, Frazer stated, "There's no question that James Hall is telling the truth. His story regarding the scene and circumstances of Miss Monroe's death is absolutely true. He passed every question in several exhaustive polygraph examinations.

Marvin D. Iannone was the First Assistant Chief of Police of the Los Angeles Police Department and later the Chief of the Beverly Hills Police Department from 1985 to 2003. He was most famous for being in charge of the security at the 1984 Los Angeles Olympics. He was one of the first police officers to arrive at the death scene of Marilyn Monroe on August 5, 1962, and he has consistently refused to discuss his observations. He has been accused of helping with the cover up of Marilyn Monroe's "murder."

Lynn Franklin was a well-decorated Los Angeles Police Department officer who had received the prestigious Clinton H. Anderson award. As the highest decorated officer, he wouldn't have said anything regarding the Monroe case to gain publicity.

OCID detective, **Mike Rothmiller**, stated after he was asked by an interviewer, "Do you know what happened to Marilyn's diary?"

Rothmiller- "No."

Interviewer- "Did Donald Wolfe quote you correctly regarding what you saw in the diary?"

Rothmiller- "Yes."

Interviewer- "Do you think Lynn Franklin is for real?"

Rothmiller- "I think he's for real."

Interviewer- "Do the police believe she was murdered?"

Rothmiller- "Many do."

Interviewer- "Do you think she was murdered?"

Rothmiller- "That's what it appears to be... that's what it appears to be."

Los Angeles Police Chief **William Parker** had aspirations of replacing J. Edgar Hoover as Director of the FBI, and was eager to integrate himself with Attorney General,

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

Robert Kennedy. In 1962, Los Angeles Police Lieutenant Marion Philips stated that Chief Parker took the Marilyn Monroe file to show someone in Washington, which was the last he heard of it. Correspondence between Chief Parker and Robert Kennedy in the Kennedy Library reveals that Chief Parker met confidentially with Robert Kennedy on December 12, 1962 at the Park University Motel in College Park, Maryland, for a “mutual matter of interest.”

Chief William Parker liked Robert Kennedy. Several months after the democratic convention, Chief Parker went to visit his younger brother, Joseph Parker, and his sister-in-law, Jane. One evening after dinner, the topic turned to the Kennedys. Chief Parker made a fleeting comment, saying, “You would never believe the things the Kennedys were involved in.”

Robert Dambacher told a writer that he was the deputy coroner at the time, and that his partner’s name was **Cletus Pace**. Dambacher and Pace were dispatched at 8:00am, August 5th to go to Westwood Village Mortuary and to pick up Marilyn Monroe’s remains. It is obvious that the Westwood Village Mortuary picked up the remains at her house. The two men brought the body back to the coroner’s office in downtown Los Angeles. In retrospect, the body should have gone directly from the residence to the coroner’s office. The photograph below shows a young Bob Dambacher ahead of Cletus Pace, the older man behind him with glasses, coming out of the mortuary with the window blinds on the left and right. Many believe this is a photo of Marilyn Monroe being removed from her home, but it is not.



New York Herald Tribune reporter, Joe Hyams, stated that he had a source at the telephone company who advised him that the secret service had already been to the phone company and taken their records. The fact that the secret service had impounded so many phone records was uncommon and considered to be out of the ordinary. It is the first time that anyone can remember the secret service stepping so far into a situation to start a hush. Police investigators refused to make the records of calls from Ms. Monroe's on August 4th public, even though suicide probes in California usually saw the records go public in a matter of days.

PAT NEWCOMB & PETER LAWFORD

Press agent Michael Selsman stated, "I believe that the Kennedys were concerned that Pat Newcomb, being a close friend of Marilyn Monroe's, would become very emotional, and might at some point, mention something to somebody regarding the relationship between the Kennedys and Ms. Monroe."

John Hyams stated that following Ms. Monroe's funeral, Eunice Murray and Pat Newcomb disappeared almost immediately. However, Pat Newcomb quickly reappeared working for the Kennedys in Washington. Photographer George Barris stated, "I'll tell you about Pat Newcomb. When Marilyn Monroe died they couldn't reach Newcomb, all the press, radio, television, and newspapers, they couldn't find her."

When Barris' story came out in the Daily News, he got a phone call from the Daily News' office; it was Pat Newcomb. She was at the Sherry Netherland Hotel opposite Central Park in New York City. Barris claimed that he went to New York and met Newcomb, who was staying at the hotel under a false name. Reportedly, Barris and Newcomb knew each other and their fall out over the story was forgotten. When Barris asked Newcomb what was going on, Newcomb stated that she was invited to stay with Robert Kennedy, and had been there while everyone wondered where she went. She later stated, "I am going to Paris, and I think the Kennedys paid for the trip." Barris said that there was someone in Paris that Newcomb would meet who would "show her the town."

Sometime after meeting Newcomb in the New York Hotel, Barris received a phone call from her, advising him that she was working in Washington. She was looking for some of Barris' photos of Ms. Monroe that she wanted for keepsakes.

Actor Peter Lawford was often said to go downhill rapidly after Ms. Monroe's death. In 1968, Lawford lost his famous beach house. In the 70's, he was heavily in to alcohol and drugs, and started dating a 17-year-old girl in an attempt to "remain young." He planned to be buried in the same cemetery as Marilyn Monroe, but after his death in 1984, his wife could not afford the plot and his ashes were eventually scattered over the Pacific Ocean in 1988.

“THE TAPES”

A report by one of Hollywood’s most famous private investigations, Fred Otash, stated that Marilyn Monroe felt that she was passed around like a piece of meat by the Kennedys. Several years after Ms. Monroe’s death, Otash claimed to have placed listening devices in her home, documenting that, on the night of August 4th, 1962, he overheard a violent argument between Ms. Monroe and Robert Kennedy. It stated that she was “really screaming” and they were trying to quiet her down. The document also stated that she was in the bedroom, and that Robert Kennedy used a pillow to muffle her screams on the bed to prevent neighbors from hearing her. When Ms. Monroe was finally quiet, Kennedy was eager to leave. Otash stated that he listened to Marilyn Monroe die.

Fred Otash’s daughter, Colleen, recovered documents of her fathers from a suburban storage unit. Otash died in 1992, and therefore the documents would have come out around that time. The notes that documented what Otash recorded were published by the Hollywood Reporter Magazine.

Shortly before Otash’s death, he gave an interview with Vanity Fair, stating, “I would have kept it quiet all my life, but I am looking around at FBI files and CIA files with quotes from my investigators telling them about the work they did on my behalf. It would be stupid to sit here and deny that these things are true. Yes, we did have Lawford’s house wired. Yes, I did hear a tape of Jack Kennedy fucking Marilyn Monroe, but I wont get into the moans and groans of the relationship. They were having a sexual relationship, period.”

According to Jeanne Carmen, a supposed friend of Ms. Monroe, Fred Otash was hired to scare her out of town. Otash told Carmen that she would end up in a body bag like Ms. Monroe if she did not quiet down and leave. As a result, Carmen moved to Scottsdale, Arizona, and started a completely new life. In 1963 she married and started having children. In 1995, Carmen stepped back into the limelight appearing at movie buff events.

It is reported that Robert Kennedy ordered a raid on the home of Bernard Spindel, a well-known wire-tapper, who was working for Jimmy Hoffa, the President of the International Brotherhood of Teamsters union who famously disappeared in 1975. The New York Times reported that the tape of Marilyn Monroe’s murder was among those confiscated in the raid. Afterward, Spindel was arrested for electronic eavesdropping. He died in prison, eliminating any possibility to substantiate the claim that the tape did in fact, exist.

When interviewed during the 1982 investigation, Dr. Hyman Engelberg, Ms. Monroe’s physician, was questioned regarding the delay in calling the police. Dr. Engelberg stated on tape, “ordinarily when you pronounce somebody dead, you don’t

Investigations Inc.

call the police; you call the mortician. I was the one who, I guess eventually, gee, I think in this case we better call the police.”

GIANCANA & THE MOB

Sam Giancana Jr spoke to the media after releasing a book that he co-wrote about his uncle, Chicago Mob Boss Sam Giancana. His statements are as follows.

Sam Jr stated that Sam Giancana was close friend with Frank Sinatra. Reportedly, John Kennedy reached out to Giancana through Sinatra for the purpose of helping him win the election in Nevada and Illinois. Giancana was a man who didn't follow the rules; he made his own.

Sam Jr stated that Marilyn Monroe's death was a mob hit initiated by the CIA, and Giancana accepted the job. It is widely believed that Giancana accepted the previous hit on Fidel Castro on behalf of the CIA as well. Reportedly, the mob killed Ms. Monroe with a "laced" suppository after putting a tape on her mouth.

According to Sam Jr, the mob had assisted Ms. Monroe with her career in her early years. IT is alleged that Sam Giancana himself had an affair with Ms. Monroe at the Cal Neva Lodge in Lake Tahoe. Giancana stated that he slept with Ms. Monroe on more than one occasion. This affair was corroborated by retired FBI agent Bill Roemer, who stated that the FBI had a wire up on Giancana. He confirmed that the FBI had recordings of Giancana saying that he had sex with Ms. Monroe at Lake Tahoe the weekend before she died.

The mob selected the time to kill Ms. Monroe precisely at a time of day when Robert Kennedy was at her residence. Sam Jr also stated that the mob had Ms. Monroe's house bugged, and that the night when Robert Kennedy was there, Ms. Monroe became hysterical. They heard Robert Kennedy instruct the man with him, assumed to be a doctor, to give her a shot to calm her down. Shortly after this, Kennedy and the assumed doctor left. This is when the mob murdered Ms. Monroe.

Shortly after, the CIA stepped in and informed Giancana that he could not use the information from that tape because Giancana would be disclosing his involvement, as well as the involvement from the CIA.

Robert Kennedy was panicked at the prospect of being charged with Ms. Monroe's murder and the implications that would be linked to an affair. Reportedly, he directed his brother-in-law Peter Lawford and private investigator Fred Otash to sweep the house before the authorities arrived, leaving no evidence that could implicate him.

DISCREPANCIES AND AREAS OF CONCERN

With the exception of the police and medical examiner's investigations, there are many clips, interviews, and statements that must be points of consideration when deliberating upon the findings of this review. All attempts have been made to identify the sources of the various pieces of information, and all care considered speculative at this point of the review.

This section will jump from topic to topic in no specific order, as to create a collection of discrepancies and areas of concern without isolating a specific subject.

- Reportedly, there is a taped phone conversation regarding Dr. Ralph Greenson. There are no questions heard; it is simply a one sided recording from an individual reported to be Dr. Greenson answering. Unfortunately there is no way of verifying this. The statements made are very hard to tie in to anything to do with Ms. Monroe because the name is never mentioned.

"I can't explain myself or defend myself without revealing things I don't want to reveal."

"You can't draw a line and say I'll tell you this but I won't tell you that."

"It's a terrible position to be in to say I can't talk about it because I can't tell the whole story."

When pushed further, the voice reportedly said, *"listen, talk to Bobby Kennedy."*

- Ms. Monroe's housekeeper, Eunice Murray, died in 1994. She was never interrogated or investigated in relation to Marilyn Monroe's death.
- Twenty years after Peter Lawford's death, his ex-wife Deborah Gould described him as a pathological liar.
- At 5:40am on August 5th, 1962, undertaker Guy Hockett arrived and noted that the state of rigor would indicate the time of death between 9:30pm-11:30pm. This time was later altered to match the witness statements.
- At 6:00am, Eunice Murray changed her story and stated that she went back to bed at midnight and only called Dr. Greenson when she awoke at 3:00am and noticed that Ms. Monroe's light was still on. Both doctors changed their stories and claimed that Ms. Monroe died around 3:50am. Police noted that Murray appeared quite evasive and extremely vague. After these statements, Murray changed her story several times.

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

- Despite being a key witness, shortly after Ms. Monroe's death Eunice Murray reportedly travelled to Europe and was never questioned again.
- It is interesting to note that Eunice Murray was orchestrated to be Ms. Monroe's housekeeper by Dr. Greenson.
- Sergeant Clemmons said that it was his opinion that Mrs. Murray was scared, as she was speaking in hushed tones.
- It has been reported that Peter Lawford was very close to, and would do anything for, the Kennedys.
- Ms. Monroe was privy to a number of national security secrets from conversations she had with John and Robert Kennedy. Novelist Norman Mailer believed that even if Ms. Monroe came out and said that she had an affair with John Kennedy, the press would have played it off that she was unstable.
- James Engleton of the CIA was one of the parties who confirmed that Marilyn Monroe was planning to call a press conference.
- According to author Don Wolfe, Ms. Monroe's neighbor Elizabeth Pollard's story was discredited by police and omitted from the investigation because they claimed that her story was an "aberration." If it was an aberration, it was one seen by several people because Pollard was not alone that day. Summers stated that she was playing a card game with several people when they all recognized Robert Kennedy driving up to Ms. Monroe's house. The identities of the other witnesses remain unclear.
- After running the amount of barbiturates in Ms. Monroe's bloodstream through computer analysis, it was determined that she would have to have swallowed from fifty-five to eighty-nine capsules; enough barbiturates to kill fifteen to twenty-six people.
 - Some believe that Ms. Monroe was given a "hot shot" at which point she lapsed into unconsciousness.
- Writer Donald Spoto pointed out that in Ms. Monroe's blood count, "there were eight milligrams of chloral hydrate and four-and-a-half milligrams of Nembutal... but in her liver there was a count of thirteen milligrams, a much higher concentration of Nembutal... the ratio of Nembutal found in the blood compared to that in the liver suggested... that Marilyn Monroe lived for many hours after the ingestion of the drug... this means that while Ms. Monroe was alive and mobile, throughout the day the process of metabolizing the Nembutal she had taken had reached the liver and was beginning the process of excretion... the barbiturates were absorbed over a period of not minutes, but hours." This report is consistent with what Dr. Greenson himself called Ms. Monroe's "somewhat drugged" condition.

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

- The idea of an injection of barbiturates was considered implausible for two reasons...
 1. There were no needle marks found on her body after close examination
 2. An injection of such a high dosage of barbiturates would have caused immediate death, leaving obvious bruising.
- Spoto stated that one possible explanation that was consistent with physical evidence was that the drugs were administered in an enema, which would account for the “abnormal, anomalous discoloration of the colon.”
- The Assistant District Attorney, John Miner, stated that there was discoloration in Ms. Monroe’s colon. He asked numerous world-class pathologists if this discoloration of the colon would be similar to the discoloration he observed if Nembutal had been administered by way of an enema. Both pathologists confirmed that it would cause a discoloration.
 - Miner was informed by a staff member that Ms. Monroe suffered from constipation on a regular basis, and that Ms. Murray had been known to administer the occasional enema to assist with the problem. This also raises suspicion concerning Ms. Murray’s decision to wash bed sheets when police arrived around 4:30am.
 - However, the opinion above was not shared by some key forensic experts who argued that there were no traces of Nembutal in her stomach or intestinal tract. There should have been specific crystals and evidence of the yellow capsules in which Nembutal was packaged. Not only were there no capsules, there was no yellow dye in her stomach either.
 - Miner was of the strong opinion that Ms. Monroe’s body should be re-examined for the purpose of determining whether or not the drugs were introduced into her body by way of an enema. If so, this would indicate that her death was a homicide.
- Suicide is the official cause of death and probably the most widely believed. Ms. Monroe had attempted suicide four times previous, and she had significant mood swings.
- The problem with the theory of suicide is that too many forensic facts are at odds with it. It is too far-fetched to imagine Ms. Monroe making up a barbiturate enema and administering it to herself. Various forensic experts have discarded the suicide theory as being inconsistent with the facts.
- Another issue with the theory of suicide is that Ms. Monroe was in good spirits at the time of her death. She had been making many plans for future events, travel, and movies, and if Spoto was correct, her remarriage to Joe DiMaggio.



Joe DiMaggio Sr. (left) at Marilyn Monroe's funeral
Getty Images

- If Ms. Monroe had actually died from a rectally administered barbiturate enema by accident, the question remains as to who prepared and administered it. It is not outside the realm of possibility that the overdose was accidental.
- Spoto makes a very persuasive case for an accidental death. Dr. Greenson had been working with Dr. Engelberg to wean Ms. Monroe off of Nembutal, substituting chloral hydrate to help her sleep instead.
- Lawyer Milton Rudin claimed that Dr. Greenson said something very important on the night of Ms. Monroe's death, "God damn it! 'Hy' gave her a prescription I didn't know about!"
 - Dr. "Hy" Engelberg was having serious marital problems and did not communicate well with Dr. Greenson on Ms. Monroe's prescriptions. Spoto suggests that Dr. Greenson would not have given Ms. Monroe a heavy dose of chloral hydrate the evening of her death if he had realized that Ms. Monroe was still taking Nembutal capsules throughout the day. Spoto further suggests that after an exhausting, full day with Ms. Monroe, Dr. Greenson arranged for her to have a chloral hydrate enema so that she would sleep through the night.
- Chloral hydrate significantly slows down the metabolism of Nembutal, but Dr. Greenson did not know that she had been taking the latter. Most likely, Ms. Monroe did not realize that Nembutal and chloral hydrate interacted adversely or she probably would have admitted to Dr. Greenson that she had taken it earlier.

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

- But if Spoto's theory is correct, who administered the enema? Spoto believes that it had to have been Eunice Murray who, like Dr. Greenson, had no idea that the sedative enema would be fatal.
- A publication from Midwest Today stated,
"Toxicology report showed massive levels of Nembutal 60-70 capsules and Chloral Hydrate 17-18 tablets in Marilyn Monroe's blood. No trace of capsules, powder or the typical discoloration caused by the yellow dye in Nembutal capsules in stomach, and no microscopic crystal residue in gastric or duodenal fluid. There is no case on record of a fatal dose by oral ingestion involving such high concentrations of these drugs as Marilyn Monroe had in her body because the victim typically dies before the blood can reach that high of a level. Modern computer models show that Marilyn Monroe would have been dead before even 35% of the total barbiturates had been absorbed."
- The so-called "Suicide Squad" was formed to investigate, but according to author Donald Wolfe, this squad never interviewed Eunice Murray, Pat Newcomb, Peter Lawford, or any of the Kennedys. Author Anthony Summers said, "both the forensic work and the police investigations were hopelessly flawed."
- Although neither Spoto nor Summers believe there is any proof that the Kennedys were responsible for Ms. Monroe's death, Spoto said, "it was pretty clear that Marilyn Monroe had sexual relationships with both Bobby and Jack." According to Spoto, Lawford introduced Ms. Monroe to "Jack" Kennedy in 1954, but when he tired of her he passed her off to his brother "Bobby." This happened, Spoto said, in the spring of 1962. Witnesses claimed to have heard a disturbing tape of the bugged Monroe home from the night of her death, on which the voices of Peter Lawford, an angry Bobby Kennedy, and a screaming Marilyn Monroe, can be heard.
- During a 1985 BBC interview that biographer Anthony Summers conducted with Eunice Murray, Summers reported a women where, "she put her head in her hands and said words to the effect of, 'Oh, why do I have to keep covering this up?' I said, 'covering what up, Mrs. Murray?' She said, 'Well of course Bobby Kennedy was there [on August 4th], and of course there was an affair with Bobby Kennedy.'" Spoto continued, "The Kennedys could not risk this coming out because it could have brought down the President. But, the cover-up that was designed to prevent anyone from finding out that Marilyn Monroe was involved intimately with the Kennedy family has been misinterpreted as a cover-up of their having murdered her."
- A number of people who were close to the investigation were later given high profile jobs within the Kennedy Empire. Publicist Pat Newcomb, who has never definitively spoken about Ms. Monroe's death, was, "spirited off [to the Kennedy compound in] Hyannis Port," said Agent Michael Selsman. Six months later, Newcomb was awarded a job in the U.S. Information Agency in Washington, D.C.

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

- In 1982, Dr. Curphey refused to cooperate when officials made a pretense of looking into Ms. Monroe's death the second time.
- In 1985, coroner Thomas Noguchi acknowledged in an interview that he could not discount the possibility of foul play in Ms. Monroe's death. She had a fresh bruise on her back near her hip that has never been fully explained, and it was a sign of violence. When asked if it could be murder, Noguchi replied, "it could be."
- The actual tapes of Fred Otash's captured recordings have never surfaced. After Otash collapsed from a heart attack, a red filing cabinet that reportedly contained his most sensitive materials was removed from his apartment by his lawyer. Otash never recovered.
- In 1982, District Attorney Ronald Carroll launched an inquiry to investigate and determine whether or not a grand jury should be impaneled to further investigate Marilyn Monroe's death. The review opened with a formal request for the investigation of the possible murder of "victim Marilyn Monroe" by a person or persons unknown. Merely four months later, the probe was shut down, and a report was issued that stated there was "no credible evidence supporting a murder theory." There was a possibility that the death had been accidental, but suicide was more likely.
- Some of the things that Heymann's interview subjects told him were completely absurd to everyone but Heymann himself.
 - Jeanne Carmen was exposed years earlier by author Donald Spoto as very unlikely to have even known Ms. Monroe. Heymann acted as though this revelation never occurred, and let Carmen expand on the dubious statements she had already given. Reportedly, Carmen forgot to tell Summers that she also had an affair with John Kennedy, and, "he wasn't even good in bed." Carmen then miraculously recalled when she used to go nude bathing in Malibu with Robert Kennedy and Ms. Monroe.
 - The myth of Bernard Spindel wiretapping Ms. Monroe's phone had also been exposed for years, but Heymann ignored that, adding that it wasn't only Spindel and Hoffa, but also the FBI and CIA who were wiretapping Ms. Monroe's home.

The entire chapter that Heymann wrote on Ms. Monroe had me rocking in his chair with laughter.

- Heymann's writing concluded with Carmen stating that the cover up of Ms. Monroe's murder was so expansive that the perpetrators broke in to her home as well.
- One of the things that Heymann relied on in a "Saturday Night Live" chapter is an interview he says Peter Lawford gave him, which is odd for two reasons.

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

- Primarily, Lawford allegedly told Heymann things that he never told anyone else.
- Secondly, Heymann says that he interviewed Lawford in 1983, the year before Lawford died. It is curious, however, that the interview occurred that year because Heymann's book on Barbara Hutton came out in 1983, and the book had nothing to do with Lawford. When the book was released, Heymann got into trouble and was investigated for charges of fraud. The original publisher had to shred 58,000 copies of the book, and the situation became so bad that Heymann fled to Israel and reportedly joined the Mossad. Heymann has been accused of faking interviews as long ago as 1976 for his book on Ezra Pound.
- On July 26, 1962, an official of the FBI's Domestic Intelligence Division's counter-espionage department filed a cryptic note at headquarters in Washington based on reports from agents in Mexico City.

"Info received from informants [names deleted] advised Marilyn Monroe attended a luncheon at the residence of Peter Lawford with President Kennedy. Informants characterized Monroe's views as positively and concisely leftist."

 - This strange document, and others filed under "Marilyn Monroe Security Matter - C" where "C" stood for communist, were to be withheld by the U.S. government for more than 40 years. Behind them lies a disquieting story that began five months earlier.

*In February, lounging in a Mexico City hotel suite, the world's most famous movie star had sipped champagne with a descendant of one of America's most illustrious families. **Marilyn Monroe** was getting acquainted with **Frederick Vanderbilt Field**, great-great-grandson of the railway tycoon **Cornelius Vanderbilt**. **Monroe** had flown south to buy paintings and furniture for her Mexican-style house in California, and **Field**, who had lived in Mexico for years, was on hand to show her around. An ordinary meeting of the rich and famous? As far as the FBI was concerned, we now know that it was not so simple.*

***Ms. Monroe**, as the bureau already knew, had for some time been having a dalliance with **President John F. Kennedy**. Three weeks earlier, at a dinner party in Los Angeles, she had also had a first tête-à-tête with his brother **Robert**, the Attorney General. It was a scenario filled with potential risk, as the woman involved with two of the nation's leaders was drinking too much, abusing prescription drugs and seeing a psychiatrist almost daily.*

*Meanwhile, her friend **Field** was no ordinary big shot. He was an unrepentant supporter of communism, and was being watched constantly by US agents. **Monroe's** association with **Field**, coupled with her involvement with the **Kennedys**, made her a security risk.*

*The FBI's July 26th document was written ten days before **Monroe's death**.*

- In 1985, when Anthony Summers' biography of Ms. Monroe was published, the author suspected the authorities had not told the full truth about the actress' final months. The Freedom of Information Act request for documents that the FBI might have had on Ms. Monroe showed a designation applied to 'foreign intelligence

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

matters' shown as "105." Most of the file, however, was withheld under the designation "B1", an exemption covering matters of national security

- Three years before Summers' book was released, Los Angeles District Attorney's office had conducted a review of the circumstances of Monroe's death. The 1982 probe was prompted by continuous public controversy, and a claim by a corner's aide who said that he had been coerced into signing Ms. Monroe's death certificate. Investigators were told by the FBI that there was certain material that they could not see, specifically concerning Ms. Monroe's visit to Mexico.
- Summers brought a suit against the FBI to release its 105 file, a move that pried out two documents that were almost completely blacked out by the censor's pen. To release the full contents, FBI lawyers asserted, would violate the request of another agency – almost certainly the CIA – and compromise sources. Though the author moved on to other assignments, he did not give up on the 105 file. Each year, he had his lawyer press the FBI to release the documents. This past year, the FBI finally gave him more than 100 pages, this time with less censorship. Soon after, he obtained some 500 pages from the district attorney's 1982 case review. Together, the documents throw new light on Monroe's death – one of the most enduring mysteries of the 20th century.
- Not long before she died, a report showed that Ms. Monroe discussed suicide with actress Jeanne Carmen. Where she ever to kill herself, she said, she "would dress in a white nightgown, take an overdose of pills and go to bed. The sheets and spread would be white and she would have her hair and make-up done. A friend would be informed of the suicide to make sure that, after her death, she was neatly positioned and the bedroom was in order."
 - A shabbier scene than this greeted police when they were summoned to Ms. Monroe's home that August. The star had evidently been dead for some time, naked in a semi-fetal position, without make-up, her hair a mess, and in a disordered room. There were pill bottles on the bedside table, and the autopsy report gave the cause of death as "acute barbiturate poisoning due to ingestion of overdose.
 - In the space for "Mode of Death," autopsy surgeon Dr. Thomas Noguchi circled "Suicide" and wrote in the word "probable." This verdict was what Coroner Theodore Curphey announced at a press conference 12 days later, saying that he though the overdose had been "self-administered" and the pills "swallowed in one gulp."
- Many fans though that the suicide was a slur on Ms. Monroe's character, and that her death had been a tragic accident. Others suspected that the overdose had been administered by someone else, perhaps by injection, and concluded that their idol had been killed.
- A senior forensic pathologist, consulted by the District Attorney's office, took the view that the original medical findings regarding Ms. Monroe were accurate. Dr. Steven Karch, a retired assistant medical examiner for the city of San

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

Francisco, pointed out what he saw as troubling flaws in the forensic evidence. Ms. Monroe's internist, Dr. Hyman Engelberg, told investigators he had prescribed only one of the medications that killed her. If so asked Karch, where did the other medications come from?

- The records are contradictory regarding how the police and coroner's staff handled the many drugs found at the house. A coroner's document indicated that nothing was removed from the scene. The bedside table was still littered with pills the following day, and the first person allowed access to the scene after police left, Monroe's business manager Inez Melson told Karch that she simply threw them away. Why do other documents indicate that eight medication containers were analyzed at the coroner's laboratory.
- The fate of the specimens taken from Ms. Monroe's body during the autopsy was perhaps the most disquieting. Years later, Dr. Noguchi told the District Attorney's staff that when he asked the head toxicologist, Dr. Raymond Abernathy to test tissue samples, he was informed that they had already been destroyed. When asked for an explanation, Dr. Abernathy refused to comment.
- "The last thing in the world you do is dispose of tissue," Karch explained, "to throw away the tissue is, I think, astonishingly damning. There's no justification because you never know when you might want to go back and look again." Given such irregularities, Karch adds, "you can't rule out the possibility that Marilyn Monroe was murdered. If I had my druthers, I would classify this death as 'undetermined causes.' To me, and I'm not by nature a conspiracy theorist, the circumstances of her death remain a mystery."
- Eunice Murray was the only other person present in Ms. Monroe's home when she was. Questioned by the District Attorney's staff in 1982, Murray said that she raised the alarm when having woken "in the middle of the night." She said that she noticed a telephone cord under Ms. Monroe's bedroom door, and because the actress usually left the phone outside her room at night, muffled by pillows, the unusual sight of the cord snaking under the door alarmed Murray enough to call psychiatrist Dr. Ralph Greenson.
- Before his death in 1982, Dr. Greenson told police that he had rushed to the house in response to the housekeeper's call, broken a window to get in to Ms. Monroe's room, and found her unresponsive. He then phoned internist Dr. Hyman Engelberg, who hurried to the house. Ms. Monroe was "sprawled over the bed," Dr. Engelberg told the District Attorney's staff during the 1982 review, "I took out my stethoscope and listened to make sure her heart wasn't beating... She was dead... I called the police."
- The District Attorney's report did not question the credibility of the principle witnesses, did not mention the destruction of forensic specimens, and essentially rubber-stamped the original findings.

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

- In his home in southern California, then retired District Attorney Ronald Carroll, allowed an author into his home for an interview. He had vivid memories of the Monroe probe and sturdily defended the way that it was handled. “My job was to look for evidence of murder,” Carroll said, “and I didn’t find any. There were pieces of information that might have thrown light on aspects of Marilyn Monroe’s final days, her involvement with the Kennedy brothers for instance, but that’s for the biographers and historians. It wasn’t my job— wasn’t the assignment we had.”
- More recently released files reveal one of the reports more egregious omissions. Former Coroner Curphey, whose suicide finding effectively closed the original case, refused to cooperate with the District Attorney in 1982. “I’ll be goddamned if I’ll get involved,” he told an investigator. Curphey would respond, he said, if served with a subpoena, but the District Attorney’s office took no action. **Why did the office not think it was vital to interview such a senior official, who was still alive and had been privy to all information available back in 1962?**
- The District Attorney’s office did interview Officer Jack Clemmons who first reached Ms. Monroe’s house after Dr. Greenson reported her death. Clemmons said that the death scene did not look “kosher” to him, and that the housekeeper’s version of events had been inadequately investigated. The District Attorney disregarded Clemmons’ comments, not least because his record showed that he had little investigative experience and no familiarity with suicide cases.
- Inexplicably, the District Attorney’s investigators did not bother to interview homicide detective Robert Byron, the officer who took over from Clemmons and filed the only three police reports to survive. Those involved in the 1982 probe knew that he, too, had doubts about Ms. Monroe’s house keeper’s veracity. Byron and a colleague had felt strongly enough to include their suspicion in a report filed on August 8th, three days after Ms. Monroe’s death. “It is the officer’s opinion,” they wrote after interviewing the housekeeper for the second time, that she was “vague and possibly evasive in answering questions pertaining to the activities of Miss Monroe. It is not known whether this is, or is not, intentional.”
- Byron only ever gave one interview. In 1986 at a dimly lit truck stop North of Los Angeles, Byron recalled that, by the time he and his superior got to Ms. Monroe’s house on the night of her death, Dr. Greenson had left. Lawyer Milton Rudin was there, and seemed to be in charge. “He probably told Mrs. Murray, ‘don’t say anything,’” Byron told the writer, “my feeling was that it had all been rehearsed.” As for Rudin and Dr. Engelberg, Byron said, “there was a lot more they could have told us... I didn’t feel they were telling the correct time or situation.”

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

- When District Attorney Ronald Carroll was asked why his office had not interviewed Byron, Carroll responded, "It beats me. We had his written reports. Still, he should have been interviewed."
- Both Byron and Clemmons suspected that the witnesses were covering up something in particular that had to do with the specifics of the timeframe of events on the night of Ms. Monroe's death. The account of witness Natalie Jacobs (yet another person the District Attorney's staff did not get to) suggests the suspicion was well founded.
 - The housekeeper and doctors claimed that Ms. Monroe was found dead at around 3:30am. Their testimony is badly shaken by Natalie Jacobs 1985 interview. The widow of Ms. Monroe's press spokesman Arthur Jacobs, Natalie stated that word of Ms. Monroe's death reached the Jacobs' while they were attending a Henry Mancini concert at the Hollywood Bowl. The concert was over by 11:00pm, which means that insiders knew that Ms. Monroe was dead by that time.
 - After Anthony Summers' book was published, former employee of Arthur Jacobs, Juliet Roswell, corroborated his widow's statement. In an interview with Summers, Roswell said that Jacobs told her he "went out there to Monroe's home at 11 o'clock."
 - Press spokesman Jacobs, renowned as a Hollywood "spin doctor," had been summoned from the concert to start urgent damage control. "Arthur had to fudge the press," Natalie said, "he went to Marilyn's house... fudged everything." Michael Selsman, then a young publicist working for Jacobs, stated that he was roused before 6:00am, ordered to Monroe's house, and arrived as the reporters began to show up. "Arthur told me to give out as little information as possible," said Selsman, "he knew about Marilyn and the Kennedys." The publicist had heard Jacobs worrying that, should the story get out, the political fallout would be immense.
 - If true, the statements from these three witnesses leave several hours unaccounted for. "We would have looked further," said Carroll, "if we had known that some individuals knew Monroe was dead five or six hours before the police were called."
- Anthony Summers wrote, "I interviewed Mrs. Murray six times while doing research for my book. She stuck more or less to her original account until our last conversation, a 1985 interview for a BBC television documentary. The camera crew was starting to pack up when 83-year-old Murray put her head in her hands and cried, "Why, at my age, do I still have to cover this thing?... It became so sticky that the protectors of Bobby Kennedy had to step in and protect him." Had the district attorney's men interviewed photojournalist William Woodfield, who worked on the story for the New York Herald Tribune at the time of Monroe's death, they would have had evidence of such protection. Woodfield managed to get through to Monroe's psychiatrist on the phone months after her death. He recorded the conversation, and the tape survives to

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

this day. Having struggled to answer several questions, Greenson ended the call with an outburst. "I can't explain or defend myself," he said, "without revealing things I don't want to reveal... It's a terrible position to be in, to say I can't talk about it. I can't tell the whole story... Talk to Robert Kennedy!"

- Ms. Monroe was drawn to powerful men and was keenly interested in politics. She had an off and on dalliance with John Kennedy, beginning before his election in 1960. Just before her 1962 trip to Mexico, Ms. Monroe met Robert Kennedy at the Santa Monica home of Peter Lawford who was married to Robert and John's sister, Pat. Knowing that Robert would be there, Ms. Monroe brought a prepared list of political talking points, which they discussed at length.
 - "Bobby was enthralled," recalled guest Joan Braden, and soon Ms. Monroe was talking about the "new man in (her) life." She identified him to one friend only as "The General" because, as she coyly explained, he was a prominent public figure. "The General" was also the nick-name given to Robert Kennedy to be used by Justice Department insiders. Robert Kennedy and Ms. Monroe began exchanging phone calls, as Robert's secretary Angie Novello confirmed. According to several sources, including the FBI's former Los Angeles Agent-In-Charge, Bill Simon, Robert visited Ms. Monroe at home in California. More than once, Simon lent Robert his Cadillac convertible to "go see Marilyn."
- The District Attorney's review dealt cursorily with stories about Robert Kennedy and Ms. Monroe, dismissing a claim that he visited Ms. Monroe on the day of her death. "There is no evidence he was in Los Angeles," a report noted, while newspapers placed him in San Francisco that weekend. In fact, from Friday evening until late Sunday, Robert Kennedy was on a farm owned by a political supporter almost 100 kilometers south of San Francisco. From there, sources indicated that he did indeed make a trip to Los Angeles.
 - Daryl Gates, an aide to the Los Angeles police chief, was one such source. "Our records show that Kennedy was in Los Angeles," he said. Several other senior police officers have said the same. One of the 1982 District Attorney investigators stated that John Dickey, a Deputy District Attorney in Los Angeles, said he was also informed that Attorney General Robert Kennedy was in Los Angeles on Ms. Monroe's last day alive. Ward Wood, one of Lawford's neighbors, stated that he saw Robert Kennedy arrive by car at the Lawford house that "late afternoon of early evening." Several people, including housekeeper Eunice Murray, claimed that at some point that day, Robert Kennedy did go to Ms. Monroe's home.
- During her final hours, we know that Ms. Monroe had several phone conversations. Two of these conversations appear to have been extremely significant.
 - A young scriptwriter from Mexico, José Bolaños, stated that he phoned her sometime after 9:00pm. Monroe told him, he said, "something that

Investigations Inc.

will one day shock the whole world.” When pressed for an explanation of this statement, Bolanos would not elaborate.

- Around 9:30pm, Ms. Monroe called Sydney Guilaroff, notable Hollywood hairdresser and confidant to several stars. When interviewed, Guilaroff, like Bolaños, refused to reveal what she had said. However, before his death in 1997, Guilaroff, in a memoir that seemed to go under the radar, wrote that Ms. Monroe had sounded frantic. She had told him, “Robert Kennedy was here, threatening me, yelling at me... I’m having an affair with him... I had an affair with JFK as well.” She told Guilaroff that Robert Kennedy had journeyed to Los Angeles that afternoon, not only to break off his own affair, but to warn Ms. Monroe about never phoning the White House again. ‘It’s over,’ he had told her... now Marilyn was sobbing on the phone, ‘I’m frightened... I know a lot of secrets about what has gone on in Washington... dangerous ones.’”
- **It was no surprise that the brothers wanted to cut off contact with Ms. Monroe.** Both brothers were married men in an age when adultery, especially by public figures, was even more perilous than it is today. Their folly was compounded by the fact that they talked too much when they were with Ms. Monroe. The 1982 investigators gave some attention to a claim that Ms. Monroe kept a journal in which she scribbled notes about her conversations with Robert Kennedy regarding subjects that ranges from his crusade against the Mafia and his efforts to put union leader Jimmy Hoffa behind bars to the confrontation with Fidel Castro’s Cuba.
- The District Attorney’s report quoted associates saying they had seen no such diary and doubted whether, especially in her final months, Ms. Monroe was capable of keeping one. Yet no fewer than seven people, including Monroe’s friends and two reporters, are on record as saying the actress did habitually make notes in a diary. One such “friend” was Jeanne Carmen, whom Ms. Monroe discussed her scenario for suicide. In a memo summarizing an interview with Carmen, a memo that was omitted entirely from the 1982 report, an investigator wrote, “Monroe informed Carmen that Robert Kennedy made numerous business telephone calls from Monroe’s residence. Monroe was aware of Kennedy’s plans regarding Castro and apparently wrote them in a diary... One evening, Kennedy, Carmen, and Monroe were all at Monroe’s apartment when Kennedy discovered the diary. He examined it and became upset. He told Monroe she should never put anything in writing and throw the diary away. Carmen doesn’t know what Monroe did with the diary.”
- If the notebook posed a threat, Ms. Monroe’s loose lips posed an even greater one. Evidence of the potential threat comes from the FBI file on her February 1962 visit to Mexico, a file no one was allowed to see in

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

- the 1980s. What was later released shows why it was considered sensitive.
- There has probably been more speculation regarding the famous red diary than in the death itself. It was said that Ms. Monroe entered everything into her diary no matter how mundane or significant. **It has been confirmed that she had a red diary; however what she wrote is perhaps one of the greatest mysteries of all.**
 - It is certainly possible that John F. Kennedy gave away classified secrets to Ms. Monroe during one of their meetings that, according to some, only involved one or two sexual incidents during the trysts. On other occasions, both John and Robert Kennedy had met with Ms. Monroe as close friends, reportedly telling her detailed information that they obviously shouldn't have. Robert Kennedy was said to know that Ms. Monroe was keeping a red diary detailing all of the top secret information both he and his brother had inadvertently told her. A common urban legend has the FBI wiretapping Ms. Monroe's home in the days leading up to her death, and recorded tapes of Robert Kennedy yelling at Ms. Monroe and asking for the location of the red diary. More than one acquaintance to Ms. Monroe has said that she planned to give a press conference revealing all of the information in the diary in order to get revenge on the Kennedys who were distancing themselves from her the very week of her death.
 - In 1972, actress **Veronica Hamel** and her husband became the new owners of **Marilyn's** Brentwood home. They hired a contractor to replace the roof and remodel the house, and the contractor discovered a sophisticated eavesdropping and telephone tapping system that covered every room. The components were not commercially available in 1962, but were, in the words of a retired Justice Department official, "standard FBI issue." This discovery lent further support to claims of conspiracy theorists that **Marilyn** had been under surveillance by the Kennedys and the Mafia. The new owners spent \$100,000 to remove the bugging devices from the house.
 - Ms. Monroe spent ten days in Mexico in 1962, shopping, socializing, and drinking too much. It appeared to have been a harmless holiday, but on March 6th, four days after she returned to Los Angeles, the senior FBI official in Mexico sent FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover a four-page report. Quoting two unnamed people close to her, it said that Ms. Monroe had "associated closely with certain members of the American Communist Group in Mexico... present and/or past members of the Communist Party, USA, and their friends and associates who share common sympathy for communism and the Soviet Union... during the

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

course of this visit, a mutual infatuation arose between subject [Monroe] and Frederick Vanderbilt Field... [sources name deleted] said it was obvious the subject was completely enamored with Field. She said that the subject thinks that Field is rich, stable, intellectual and dependable.”

Field, who was married, made no mention of having had a fling with Ms. Monroe, either in his published memoir or in interviews with Summers. He did say that his impression was that “sexually, Marilyn did a fair amount of one-night stands.” Whether or not he and Ms. Monroe were enamored, it is clear that they took to each other at once. Field had long espoused communist doctrine and was, by his own account, “a good, un-rebellious comrade.”

Monroe seemed to gravitate to left-wingers. Her doctors, psychiatrist Dr. Ralph Greenson and internist Dr. Hyman Engelberg, had both been involved with the Communist Party. Her housekeeper’s brother-in-law, Churchill Murray, who introduced Monroe to diplomats in Mexico, was a member of the group of communists in exile there. Field deemed Ms. Monroe’s politics “excellent.” She was of the left, regardless of how odd that seemed to a public that recalled only the blonde bimbo from her movies. Dr. Greenson’s daughter, Joan Greenson, told Summers that Ms. Monroe was “passionate about equal rights, rights for blacks, rights for the poor. She identified strongly with the workers.”

A document shows that the FBI deemed Ms. Monroe to be “very positively and concisely leftist.”

The FBI learned that, while in Mexico, Ms. Monroe chattered about the night she met Robert Kennedy and the long political conversation they had. She reportedly told José Balaños and Field that they had debated the United States’ policy on Cuba. No foreign policy issue was more sensitive than Cuba in early 1962. The Cuban Missile Crisis was only months away, Robert Kennedy was directing secret American attempts to overthrow Castro, and anything that he said would have been of interest to the Cubans and Soviets. New documents indicated that some of the American Communists in Mexico City were in touch with Soviet-bloc embassies.

José Balaños was a key figure for proof of Ms. Monroe’s press conference idea, as he managed to befriend or become her lover earlier that year. When she left Mexico, Balaños kept in contact with Ms. Monroe, and was one of the many friends who spoke with her over the phone on the

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

day leading up to her death. Ms. Monroe reportedly told Bolaños that she knew a lot of powerful things about the Kennedys, and would soon reveal something that would “shock the world.” Her comment has been more or less considered true, which means that Ms. Monroe must have known information that she shouldn’t have.

On March 22nd, two weeks after the report on Ms. Monroe reached FBI headquarters, J. Edgar Hoover went to the White House to talk to President Kennedy. Assistant Director Cartha DeLoach remembered, at least in part, that Hoover’s purpose was to warn Kennedy about his womanizing. Kennedy was not readily deterred. According to credible witnesses, he slept with Ms. Monroe two days later, during a weekend break near Palm Springs. In the following weeks, Ms. Monroe continued to have contact with the Kennedy brothers, and by phone with Field. She remained on the American West Coast, but invited Field to use her apartment in New York for a visit that year. All the while, as the files showed, FBI agents were tracking Field wherever he went.

On July 13th, Hoover received a bombshell report from Mexico. Two sources, whose names were redacted, reported on what Ms. Monroe told them. “She had luncheon at Peter Lawford’s with President Kennedy just a few days previously. She was very pleased, as she had asked the President a lot of socially significant questions concerning the morality of atomic testing.”

July had seen the first known detonation of an H-Bomb on American territory, and more tests followed. With the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs at his side, Robert Kennedy witnessed one of these tests. Anything Ms. Monroe passed on about what the Kennedy’s said privately on the subject would have been of interest to the Communist side. Nothing in the available record shows that Hoover warned the brothers of Ms. Monroe’s indiscretions, but it would have been extraordinary had he failed to do so. At that time, three weeks before Ms. Monroe’s death, it would also have been extraordinary if the Kennedy’s did not move to sever their connection with her once and for all.

- According to Dr. Greenson, Ms. Monroe had a phone “clutched fiercely in her right hand” when she was found dead. **Who had been calling?** Los Angeles Chief of Detectives Thad Brown told the US Treasury’s Assistant Chief of Intelligence in Los Angeles Virgil Crabtree, that a White House number, scrawled on a piece of crumpled paper, had been found in the Ms. Monroe’s

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

bedclothes. "It was determined," Brown's aide, Inspector Kenneth McCauley, told Summers, "that she had called John Kennedy just before she died."

- The last evening before Ms. Monroe's death, President Kennedy was in Cape Cod enjoying a break. However, the White House switchboard was capable of patching calls through to him wherever he was. The presidential phone log shows that early the following morning, at 9:04am east coast time (6:04am on the west coast) Kennedy took a call from Peter Lawford in California, and the two men talked for some time. Robert Kennedy, back at his friend's farm, spent the day riding horses and playing football. News of Ms. Monroe's death came up, his host remembered, but was discussed "lightly, in a sort of amusing way."
- Many people who talked to Ms. Monroe privately were said to have the knowledge that she started becoming aware of classified information that John Kennedy told her. This might have seemed hard to believe, as John Kennedy's presidential reputation remained stellar outside of his undeniable trysts with various women. However, the reality that he shared classified international secrets with Ms. Monroe became clearer when so many witnesses mentioned her talking about the things he told her and her supposed plan to give a press conference to get back and the Kennedys. Peter Lawford himself said in interviews after her death that Ms. Monroe had occasional delusions of grandeur while dealing with the Kennedy's, and thought that John Kennedy loved her, would eventually marry her, and make her the First Lady after divorcing Jackie Kennedy. Ms. Monroe was said to call the White House often during the day hoping to talk with John, and later Robert Kennedy as well. Ultimately, Ms. Monroe became an embarrassment to the Kennedy family, and her fantastical and emotional state became a concern for the Kennedys. On the surface it made Ms. Monroe seem naïve, but that is inaccurate considering her mental condition and desire to be loved. On multiple occasions, those close to Ms. Monroe said that she explicitly stated that any wishes to wed a Kennedy were not her true desire. However it is necessary to use these dueling theories to find the contradictory conclusions to Ms. Monroe's condition and death.
- Controversy surrounding Ms. Monroe's involvement with Robert Kennedy can not be linked to any evidence at the crime scene as it does not indicate any involvement from the government. And although anyone could guess at the negative repercussions of holding a press conference with the information Ms. Monroe had from the Kennedys, the plan could also have simply been her boasting in an intoxicated and possibly manic-depressive state. Simply

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

because of the potential implications, it is plausible that she would not have gone through with it, but interestingly, the most governmental agent who may have visited Ms. Monroe on her last evening alive was Robert Kennedy himself. The story goes that Kennedy visited Ms. Monroe to tell her that he and his brother were distancing themselves from her out of fear that their relationship could ruin their political careers. They had informed Frank Sinatra of their distance from him in a similar way due to his mob ties.

- Close friends of Robert Kennedy say that he was in San Francisco with his wife and children to visit a group of friends on a ranch in the Santa Cruz Mountains the day leading up to Ms. Monroe's death. They said that he could not have been in Los Angeles at the time that he was reported to be there. However, memory can be deceptive in many people. When a security risk is imminent, the Attorney General may find a way to get to Los Angeles. But when several police officers, along with an FBI informant, claimed to have seen Robert Kennedy in Los Angeles that day, proof of his location there moves beyond a half-truth.
- On the morning of August 6th, Marilyn Monroe had threatened to go public with the diary contents. Allegedly, the diary contained Ms. Monroe's writings about Frank Sinatra, her affairs with both Kennedy brothers, political discussions she had with Robert Kennedy, including the plot to kill Castro, among other issues ranging from Jimmy Hoffa and Sam Giancana to the mafia and Russia.
- Retired Chicago FBI agent Bill Roemer talked about Giancana. He believed it was time for a grand jury to be impaneled. He believed Monroe's death was not a murder because he didn't know anyone who wanted to murder her. The Mob didn't want to at that particular point. They would have wanted something drag on in order to use it to blackmail the Kennedy's. Knowing John Kennedy and Robert Kennedy as well as he does, there was no possibility in Roemer's mind that they would have had anything to do with trying to murder Ms. Monroe. Robert Kennedy told Roemer that Giancana hated Robert Kennedy, and Giancana was Kennedy's number one target. Roemer disclosed a confrontation with Giancana during which Giancana stated that Roemer would be surprised how interested John Kennedy was in Giancana. Giancana stated that he had a hell of a lot of info on John Kennedy and one of those days it was all going to come out. When these statements were made, Roemer did not know about the relationships with Ms. Monroe.

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

- Roemer believed there had been so many stories and so much conjecture that it would be good to have a grand jury to put it all out in the open. "I've gone as far as I can at this particular point, but don't forget that there are people who were involved in the cover-up who are getting older and want to get things off their conscience before they die. Marilyn's housekeeper, Eunice Murray, is one. I have interviewed her four times over the years and each time she has revealed a little bit more. Her most frank admission was that an ambulance took a still-breathing Marilyn to hospital that night.

"Soon afterwards, she was sent by Drs "Ingelberger" and Greenson on a mysterious errand for half an hour."

"When she returned, the doctors were still there and Marilyn's now-dead body was stretched nude on her bed, phone in hand. This absolutely shocked her."

- Another man who broke his silence was James Hall's employer, Walter Schaeffer. A year before his death in 1985, he admitted that one of his ambulances did collect Marilyn, in a comatose state, and take her to hospital. "He had no record, though, of the corpse being returned to the house, however, a neighbor insists he saw two ambulances at Marilyn's house at different times that night."
- Dr. Sydney Wineburg, Coroner in Suffolk County New York, questions the findings of the suicide investigation team. In the atonal stages when dying, people who die due to ingestion by mouth of excessive amounts of barbiturates will throw up. It is inconceivable that a person could take that amount of barbiturates by mouth and not have any trace chemical in the stomach. He was not saying that Marilyn Monroe was murdered, but the possibility of murder does exist. He is very unsatisfied with the certification of "probable suicide."
- It should also be noted that a Grand Jury, put together in 1985 to take another look at Ms. Monroe's death, was stopped abruptly amid Mr. Cordova's Removal from the proceedings.

My question is why was this process stopped? I completely understand the removal of Mr. Cordova however this does not change the fact that the main witness (Eunice Murray) to the death of a well-known personality, did change her version of events in a major way, and still the matter is shut down.

Investigations Inc.

DETERMINATION OF TRUTH / CONVICTION / DUPLICITY

This portion of the review is by far the most challenging. Determining when an individual is being honest, when they believe they are being honest, and when they are being deceptive is a skill that any professional investigator strives for their entire career. In my opinion, it is much more of a gift than a skill. During several of my early years in Major Crime with the Halifax Police I worked with a very knowledgeable investigator. He was one of those guys who was non-imposing, unassuming in appearance, and an investigative genius. Over my next fifteen years in major crime, especially in homicide, I realized that no truer words were spoken than when he told me,

"You can't make an investigator; either you are or you aren't."

In this section, I have laid out how I will classify and categorize which witnesses, and those I believe to have knowledge, have stated either in interviews or books. The biggest mistake any investigators could make is to approach an investigation of any type with preconceived notions. There are many temptations that would cause an investigator to form a conclusion before all facts and information is considered, especially in this case.

I would like to start this section by stressing some basic definitions.

TRUTH	A statement made that corresponds to fact or reality.
CONVICTION	A firmly held belief, or a belief that is held firmly.
DUPLICITY	A statement made that is in fact deceptive, dishonest, or misleading.

It is my belief that every functioning individual that makes a statement to anyone about anything, that statement, and parts thereof, will fall into one of the three categories above.

The easiest statement to believe is not always the one that is truthful. The truth is physically the easiest statement for a subject to make as it is human nature to tell the truth. If it is not, then how would we explain the fact that in most cases, a polygraph examination is accurate in measuring deceit? The vast majority of people want to tell the truth; it is only when the consequences of that truth are considered that deception comes in. The truth is simply that which is true; a lie is something that must be created, and that is where we as humans have our

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

troubles. A lie must be remembered, and it is the details that will be the ultimate undoing of the deceiver.

Another tool I found to be very helpful through years of dealing with people was the words of Edgar Allan Poe. "Experience has shown that a vast, perhaps the larger portion of the truth, arises from the seemingly irrelevant". ***Look for the little things.***

A statement made with conviction is one that must be respected. The person making the statement truly believes what they are saying to be the truth. This person is truly trying to help, and cannot be blamed for derailing an investigation because we as investigators must investigate in order to validate or discount what is being stated.

In a case such as Ms. Monroe's, one human component that must be considered is memory. I do not know one person whose memory has improved with regards to an incident that occurred fifty-six years ago. At the same time, that witness may very well believe they are being completely truthful. **How I identify statements made that will fall into the category of "Conviction" will be known facts, corroboration, possibilities, and balance of probabilities.** If person "A" says the car turned right, and persons "B" and "C" say the car turned left, and we know the destination route called for a left turn, I would classify Person "A's" statement regarding this vehicle to be "Conviction". They believe what they are saying is fact, but it is not.

But why do we deceive? People lie to protect or promote themselves, protect or promote others, or to hurt others. Those are the basic reasons for people to lie. An investigator has three very powerful tools in their arsenal when it comes discerning those that are lying:

- It is an unnatural act for a functioning person to lie.
- A lie must be created and remembered.
- No lie lives forever.

When conducting a case review such as this one, the duplicity will start to make itself more obvious in direct proportion to the more information that is learned by the Investigator.

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

In order to understand the method that I will be employing in identifying Truth, Conviction, and Duplicity, the explanation above had to be provided. In cases that are complicated by time, numbers of persons involved, or the nature of the incident itself, certain questions must be answered in order to classify the information provided. I will apply the following questions to each and every witness to establish if the witness is being truthful, speaking with conviction, or their information falls into the category of duplicity or deceit.

- Have I educated myself to the best of my ability on the circumstances of this person's death based on the information available to me?
- Do I know the person/deceased the best that I can based on the information available to me?
- Does this person have a relationship of any type with the deceased?
- Is this person's version of events possible?
- Has this person's version of events remained consistent?
- Is there a plausible reason if the version of events has changed?
- Is this person's version of events corroborated?
- Does this person have any known reason to be deceitful?
- Is/was this person in a position to achieve any personal gain by being deceitful?
- Has this person's statement(s) been viewed or reviewed in print form?
- Do I, as the investigator in this case, believe this person?
-

Keeping in mind that my mandate is the client's request to, "***want to have (the investigation of the death of Marilyn Monroe) looked at again and reviewed by me and my company to determine what my (our) investigative findings would be today, what we believe to be proper procedure, and what if any would be considered less than proper. Also included will be what, if any, investigative action should be considered for further investigation in this matter***".

I can simplify the client's request by implementing the following list:

- A. What would my investigative findings be with the information available to me regarding the death of Marilyn Monroe?
- B. What procedures carried out in the original investigation would I consider proper?
- C. What procedures carried out in the original investigation would I consider less than proper?
- D. Identify what if any investigation procedures could be employed today that would assist in this investigation.

My mandate is an attempt to determine how Marilyn Monroe died. Was it suicide, accidental, natural or homicide?

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

1. As an investigator my first responsibility would be to classify what type of crime this is, if it is indeed a crime. From all the reviewing, reading and watching of interviews, coupled with statements and information gleaned from the police investigations and medical examiners investigation, **I firmly believe that the death of Ms. Monroe must be accepted as suspicious in nature.** I do not believe any informed rational thinking individual could ever argue that this death and the surrounding circumstances are not suspicious.

With a classification of a “suspicious death”, the investigators and coroner must approach the scene and the overall investigation as a homicide until such time that evidence is discovered to prove otherwise. I would inform my supervisors back at the station that this scene is suspicious in nature and will be treated as a homicide scene from this point forward.

The scene has been previously discussed.

The police investigation has been previously discussed.

The medical examiner’s investigation has been previously discussed.

While these investigative processes were being conducted, I would ensure we had someone working on the deceased in order to produce a history, along with a Persons of Interest list. From the history, which would be obtained from interviewing the persons of interest, we could then build and produce a victimology for the deceased as previously noted within this report.

2. The next step in the review would be to identify witnesses. As the client has dictated that the mandate of this review is to focus on the death of Ms. Monroe, the witnesses will be identified accordingly. I have identified *persons of interest*, those being people who have something to add to the history and life story of Ms. Monroe, and now the focus must determine which persons of interest I would identify as a witness who I would want a statement from regarding her death.

I had mentioned earlier in this review document where there exists three ways in which crimes are solved. They were identified as Evidence, Witnesses, and/or Confessions. Evidence in this case would be minimal at best. For actual known **evidence** from the scene, we have 2-3 photographs. For any **confessions**, there have been none that I am aware of, and I do not see any forthcoming. This leaves us with **witnesses** as our only true means of discovery and base to the findings of this review.

The witnesses have been listed, along with their relationship to Ms. Monroe and their assessment in regards to the determination of truth, conviction, and duplicity.

Investigations Inc.

WITNESS LIST

1	Raymond Abernathy	Coroner's office, disposed of organ samples
3	Mike Antonovich	Los Angeles County Board of Supervisors
4	Grover Armstrong	Los Angeles Police Department Lieutenant
5	William Asher	Producer & Script Writer
12	George Barris	Photographer, Media
16	Joan Braden	Party Guest at Peter Lawford's
18	Finis Brown	Los Angeles Police Department Detective
22	Robert Byron	Los Angeles Police Department Sergeant, Investigator
23	Jeanne Carmen	"Friend"
24	Ronald Carroll	Retired District Attorney, Headed 1982 Review
26	Jack Clemmons	Los Angeles Police Department Sergeant
28	Elizabeth Courtney	Dress Maker, Seller
29	Theodore Curphey	Los Angeles County Coronoer
30	Robert Dambacker	Deputy Coroner Los Angeles County
33	John Dickey	District Attorney's Investigator
35	Joe DiMaggio	Ms. Monroe's 2 nd Husband
34	Joe DiMaggio Jr.	Ms. Monroe's Ex-Step-Son
36	Milt Ebbins	Friend of Peter Lawford
37	Hyman Engelberg	Ms. Monroe's Physician
38	Norman Farberow	Head of Suicide Investigation Team
42	Lynn Franklin	Los Angeles Police Department Officer
43	Don Fraser	Conducted Polygraph on James Hall
44	Daryl Gates	Los Angeles Police Department Chief Post 1962
46	Sam Giancana	Chicago Mob Boss, Friend of Ms. Monroe
50	Lionel Grandison	Los Angeles County Coroner's Office

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

55	Steven Greer	Doctor who had prior knowledge of press conference
54	Joan Greenson	Daughter of Dr. Ralph Greenson
53	Ralph Greenson	Ms. Monroe's Psychiatrist
56	Sidney Guilaroff	Ms. Monroe's Hairdresser
62	Guy Hockett	Undertaker
57	James Edwin Hall	Ambulance Attendant
58	Victoria Hamel	Purchased Ms. Monroe's home in 1972
61	Gary Hicks	Undertaker
63	James Hoffa	Teamster Union Boss, Hired Bernard Spindel
66	Ken Hunter	Ambulance Attendant
69	Marvin Iannone	Los Angeles Police Department Sergeant
70	Arthur Jacobs	Ms. Monroe's Press Agent
71	Norman Jefferies	Son-In-Law of Eunice Murray, Handyman
72	Steven Karch	Doctor, Assistant Medical Examiner San Francisco
73	Gene Kelly	Friend of Ms. Monroe, spoke about future plans
74	John Kennedy	Friend, President of United States
75	Patricia Kennedy	Wife of Peter Lawford, Sister to Robert & John Kennedy
76	Robert Kennedy	Attorney General of the United States
77	Florence Kotz	Victim of B&E By DiMaggio & Sinatra
78	Abe Landau (& Wife)	Neighbors to Ms. Monroe
80	Deborah (Gould) Lawford	Wife of Peter Lawford
81	Peter Lawford	Friend, Brother-In-Law to Robert & John Kennedy
85	Robert Litman	Member of the Suicide Investigation Team
89	May Mann	Columnist
90	Inez Melson	Executrix for Monroe Estate, Business Partner of Ms. Monroe
91	Richard Meryman	Conducted Ms. Monroe's Last Interview

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

93	Isadore Miller	Friend, Ex-Father-In-Law (Arthur Miller)
94	John Miner	Assistant District Attorney, Liaison between District Attorney's Office and Coroner's Office
102	Eunice Murray	Ms. Monroe's House Keeper
103	Joseph Naar	Friend of Peter Lawford
104	Pat Newcomb	Publicist, Friend
106	Thomas Noguchi	Assistant Coroner Los Angeles County
108	Emilio Nunez	LaScala Restaurant
109	Colleen Otash	Fred Otash's Daughter
110	Fred Otash	Private Investigator, Los Angeles
111	Cletus Pace	Coroner's Office, Robert Dambacker's Partner
112	Helen Parker	Wife of William Parker
113	Jane Parker	Sister-in-Law of William Parker, Wife of Joseph Parker
114	Joseph Parker	Brother of William Parker
115	William Parker	Los Angeles Police Department Chief
116	Lena Pepitone	Friend of Ms. Monroe, Maid in New York
117	Marion Phillips	Los Angeles Police Department Lieutenant
118	Elizabeth Pollard	Neighbor of Ms. Monroe
119	Ralph Roberts	Friend, Masseuse
120	William Roemer	FBI, Worked With Sam Giancana
123	Juliet Roswell	Employee of Arthur Jacobs
124	Mike Rothmiller	OCID Detective
122	Norman Rosten	Friend
125	Milton Mickey Rudin	Lawyer to Ms. Monroe and Mr. Lawford, Dr. Greenson's Brother-In-Law
127	Walter Schaeffer	Ambulance Company Owner
128	Larry Schiller	Photographer
129	Pat Seaton	Widow of Peter Lawford

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

132	Frank Sinatra	Friend
133	Sidney Skolsky	Friend, Stated Future Plans
134	Robert Slatzer	Friend, Claimed to be Husband
136	Alan Whitney Snyder	Friend, Makeup Artist
137	Mickey Song	Jackie Kennedy's Hairdresser
138	Bernard Spindel	Hired Fred Otash
140	Paula Strasberg	Friend, New York Theatre Tickets
141	Jule Styne	Music, Films, Acquaintance
143	J. Lee Thompson	Acquaintance, Meeting Set for August 6 th
144	Ray Tolman	Handyman at House
145	Natalie Trundy	With Arthur Jacobs at Hollywood Bowl August 4, 1962
148	Cyril Wecht	Doctor, Pathologist
149	Henry Weinstein	Producer, "Something's Gotta Give"
150	Dr. Sydney Wineburg	Coroner Suffolk County, New York
152	Ward Wood	Neighbor of Peter Lawford
153	William Woodfield	Photojournalist

ANALYSIS OF WITNESS LIST

To the best of my ability, I have analyzed the witness list with all information available to address the mandate of this review. I would continue to assess the witnesses in five categories.

Results of this assessment have been summarized below; followed by the complete commentary and analysis.

1. Eighteen witnesses have offered statements establishing that Ms. Monroe was in a good frame of mind and had many positive plans for her near future. **(18)** These individuals had interactions with Ms. Monroe in the few days leading up to her death and stated that Ms. Monroe was in a good frame of mind with positive plans for the near future.
2. Ten witnesses can assist in establishing that the police did a poor job or covered up Ms. Monroe's death in some manner. **(10)** Of these ten individuals, six are police officers and one is an Assistant District Attorney who all stated that, in their opinions, the case was not investigated as it should have been. Most claim that there was a cover up by the LAPD under Chief William Parker.
3. Nine witnesses can assist in establishing that the medical examiner's office did a less than professional investigation, and/or contributed to or believe that a cover up was conducted. **(9)** This equates to nine individuals, including four doctors, one Assistant District Attorney, and one coroner's office employee.
4. There are thirteen witnesses surrounding the circumstances of the death of Ms. Monroe that I personally believe are being truthful or mostly truthful. **(13)**
5. There are nineteen witnesses that I simply cannot believe, and in my opinion are being misleading, untruthful, and/or deceptive. **(19)**

**ASSESSMENT OF EACH WITNESS REGARDING DETERMINATION
OF TRUTH, CONVICTION, AND DUPLICITY**

1 Raymond Abernathy

Coroner's office, disposed of organ samples I believe that Mr. Abernathy destroyed the exhibits/samples obtained during the autopsy by Dr. Noguchi. I have great difficulty understanding why he destroyed them. I do not accept his explanation that they were destroyed because he believed the case was closed simply due to the fact he did not give this same answer as he did at the time of the incident as reported by Dr. Noguchi.

3 Mike Antonovich

The Los Angeles County Board of Supervisors; insisted that the, "numerous inconsistencies and new discoveries including the issue of timing and the mysterious ambulance episode should be investigated. If the autopsy surgeon believes there was possible violence, he should be asked formally to explain what he means." I do believe that what Mr. Antonovich says make sense and is simply based in logic. The inconsistencies are real regarding the ambulances being at Ms. Monroe's residence and if there is a change in Dr. Noguchi's opinion, than that should be explored to the fullest.

4 Grover Armstrong

Lieutenant Grover Armstrong who was chief of detectives in west LA, conducted the main interviews. As the reports show, they had some difficulty reconciling the accounts of Murray, Engelberg and Greenson. Especially with regard to timing. They felt strongly enough about this to write in one report that Mrs. Murray was possibly evasive. I do believe Lieutenant Armstrong 100%. History has proven his instincts in this case as being correct.

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

5 William Asher

Producer/ Script Writer Asher, who had directed the Presidential Gala, was at the Lawford's when Marilyn Monroe arrived. He recalled: 'I was there along with a few other people who had dropped by when Marilyn arrived and took a walk on the beach.' There was an extreme change in Marilyn Monroe's earlier sober manner by the time she arrived at the Lawfords after Greenson's visit. According to Asher, she appeared drugged, 'not staggering, but clearly under the influence, and she wasn't too steady in the sand.' Her speech was also now slurred. Asher remembered that Marilyn Monroe watched part of a volleyball game on the beach and then departed at 4pm. **Mr. Asher's account of Ms. Monroe being at the Lawford Beach house does not coincide with the days accounts by several other witnesses. I do not believe Ms. Monroe was at the Lawford Beach house on August 4, 1962. I believe what Mr. Asher is claiming is being done so with conviction, but I simply believe that he had his days mixed up, or I have misunderstood the dates being referred to.**

12 George Barris

Photographer/ Media George Barris stated, "I'll tell you about Pat Newcomb, when Marilyn Monroe died they couldn't reach Newcomb, all the press, radio and television and newspapers, they couldn't find her." When Barris's story came out in the Daily News he got a phone call at the Daily News office; it was Pat Newcomb. She was at the Sherry Netherland Hotel opposite Central Park in New York. Barris claims he went and met Newcomb there. Newcomb was there under a false name. Apparently Barris and Pat Newcomb knew each other. They made up. Barris asked "what's going on," Newcomb stated that she was invited to stay with Robert Kennedy, she was at the Kennedy's for a while, and while she was there no one knew where she was. She later stated "I am going to Paris," and I think the Kennedy's paid for the trip. Apparently there was somebody in Paris she was going to meet and "show her the town". Sometime after this meeting, Newcomb called Barris again and advised she was working in Washington. She was looking for some pictures that Barris had of Marilyn Monroe that Newcomb wanted for keepsakes. **I do believe what Mr. Barris has to say. His recollection is logical and he is in no position to benefit by misleading or being deceptive. In his statement regarding Pat Newcomb, what he does reveal certainly does elevate the level of suspicion around Ms. Newcomb and what her knowledge was of the whole situation.**

Investigations Inc.

14 Jose Bolanos

Mr. Bolanos claimed that Marilyn Monroe revealed, "Something shocking to him that would shock the whole world" in a phone call at about 9:30 p.m. During the conversation, Marilyn Monroe laid down the phone without hanging up because she heard some kind of disturbance at her door. He never heard from her again. From another source – Mr. Bolanos somehow managed to befriend (or become a new lover to) Marilyn when she visited Mexico earlier in the year. He kept in contact with her often and was one of the many friends who talked to her via phone on that final day of her life. Marilyn reportedly told Bolanos that she knew a lot of powerful things from the Kennedys and would soon reveal something that would "shock the world." That comment has been more or less considered to be true, which means Marilyn had to know things she shouldn't have. **I do not accept all of what Mr. Bolanos has claimed in these interviews. The claim that Ms. Monroe had news that was going to shock the world and that information included the Kennedy's has come from several sources, that part I believe to be true simply because it is corroborated by others. This portion of his statement regarding hearing a commotion and her leaving the phone and not coming back, although very possible, I can't help but ask myself if he had just been told such an earth shattering piece of information, why would he not call somebody in the area and if he didn't know anyone, then why would he not call the authorities and relay that he believes she is in danger due to the disturbance (which was significant enough that it took her away from the phone and she failed to return – he must have heard something from an open line). I do not accept that part of his disclosure.**

16 Joan Braden

Party guest at Lawford's (At Lawford's beach house) Knowing Robert would be there, Monroe brought with her a prepared list of political talking points, which they discussed at length. "Bobby was enthralled," recalled guest Joan Braden, and soon Monroe was talking about the "new man in (her) life". She identified him to one friend only as "the General" because, as she coyly explained, he was a prominent public figure. "The General" was how Justice Department insiders spoke of Robert Kennedy.

Although uncorroborated, I do believe what Ms. Braden claims in this statement. She has nothing to gain by embellishing or by being deceitful and what she claims is certainly logical.

18 Finis Brown

Also a detective who advised Anthony Summers he had talked to contacts who had seen Robert Kennedy and Peter Lawford at the Beverly Hilton Hotel the day Marilyn Monroe died. **Although this information comes third hand, it has been corroborated and I do believe what Officer Brown had to say simply because there are other sources that place Robert Kennedy in Los Angeles on August 4th, 1962.**

22 Robert Byron

Most significantly, Byron told his superiors that he had “negative results” and was thrown by wild answers from Murray, Engelberg, and Rudin. He stated that Murray especially was evasive and her answers seemed rehearsed. Despite his concerns the investigation was not pursued further. **Without cutting and pasting all of the entries regarding LAPD Detective Robert Byron, I can state clearly that I believe his statement captured within this review is 100% truthful. He is an experienced investigator and he knew from the beginning that he was being lied to by the witnesses at the death scene, which history and time have proven accurate.**

23 Jeanne Carmen

What I find so interesting about Jeanne Carmen is after reviewing all her photographs on the internet and all of Ms. Monroe’s photographs on the internet, I have not found a single photo of the 2 of them together. If they were such close friends why is there not a single photo of them together? I also find many of her recollections very difficult to believe. For the Attorney General of the United States to go to a nude beach with anyone, I do not accept. The call from Ms. Monroe on the evening of August 4th 1962 requesting her to bring over some sleeping pills simply does not make sense to me. The disclosure that Fred Otash essentially ran her out of Las Angeles by threatening her I cannot accept because it does not equate to logic to me. Her claim that her residence was broken into after Ms. Monroe’s death, I cannot come up with a reason for such a crime. Knowing I could be completely wrong, all I have to go on with Ms. Carmen is that from what I have discovered, nothing of what she claims can be corroborated. Ms. Carmen does have reason to exercise duplicity in this case because her career had been hurting and she could certainly use the publicity, therefore for

Investigations Inc.

the purpose of this review, I cannot accept anything Ms. Carmen has to say regarding Ms. Monroe.

24 Ronald Carroll

The man who headed the 1982 review, former assistant district attorney Ronald Carroll, met with an interviewer at his home in southern California. Then retired, he had vivid memories of the Monroe probe and sturdily defends the way it was handled. "My job was to look for evidence of murder," Carroll said, "and I didn't find any. There were pieces of information that might have thrown light on aspects of Marilyn Monroe's final days – her involvement with the Kennedy brothers, for instance. But that's for the biographers and the historians. It wasn't my job – wasn't the assignment we had." I (interviewer) asked former assistant district attorney Carroll why his office had not interviewed Byron. "It beats me," he responded. "We had his written reports. Still, he should have been interviewed." **I do believe what Mr. Carroll states in his statements unfortunately it does show how incomplete the 1982 review was and how it was flawed beyond redemption. The question remains why – was this a lack of professional work or was it a predetermined outcome?**

26 Jack Clemmons

Without any question doubt or hesitation I do believe 100% in everything Officer Clemmons stated and felt at the time. For the review panel in 1982 to disregard what Sgt. Clemmons had to say because he was "not experienced in death investigations" is absolutely ridiculous. Some of the best investigators I know are street cops. After all, it is the street cops that call in specialized units, and therefore they are counted on for their initial assessments at a scene.

28 Elizabeth Courtney

Ms. Monroe telephoned Elizabeth Courtney and Jean Louis to ask if they could deliver her new dress for a final fitting the next day but suddenly remembered it was Saturday and didn't want them to spoil the weekend plans, so she said she would wait till Monday. **I have every reason to accept what Ms. Courtney has disclosed here. She has absolutely nothing to gain by being deceptive. What she assists in establishing is that Ms. Monroe did have definite plans for the future.**

29 Theodore Curphey

LA County Coroner Dr. Curphey is one of the principals in this review I am highly suspicious of for a couple reasons. Claiming at a press conference that Ms. Monroe took all the pills at once defies logic. Especially with no drinking glass available to the deceased. Making such a statement without having the full toxicology results back is very premature. If there was a red diary in the safe, he was one of only 3 people that had access to the safe. Refusing to take part in the 1982 review makes absolutely no sense. Finally, if there was a cover up of the case, he would have had to be one of the key individuals involved. And I have to add that his office did a piss poor investigation regarding this case.

30 Robert Dambacker

Deputy Coroner LA County Mr. Dambacker doesn't really play a role other than being Cletus Pace's partner who went to pick up Ms. Monroe's body from Westwood Village Mortuary the morning of August 5, 1962.

33 John Dickey

A deputy district attorney in Los Angeles in 1962, said he, too, was told the Attorney General was in Los Angeles on Monroe's last day alive.

35 Joe DiMaggio

Ms. Monroe's 2nd Husband My only concern with Mr. DiMaggio is that he did have a history with Ms. Munroe and he was also suspected of using violence towards her in the past. I do not believe he is responsible for her death but I do believe it is relevant to make mention of the allegations of domestic violence between the two.

34 Joe DiMaggio Jr.

Joe Jr states he attempted to make phone contact with Ms. Monroe on a few occasions on August 4, 1962 without success. I do believe that Joe Jr was one of the last people to speak with Marilyn Monroe on the evening of August 4th and when he states she was in good spirits and coherent I believe him 100%. Joe Jr has nothing to gain by misleading or being deceptive. I believe him.

36 Milt Ebbins

Lawford was allegedly so panicked that he called his friend, Milt Ebbins, who convinced Marilyn's lawyer, Milton Rudin, to call Marilyn Monroe's house to see if she was okay. What a mess this whole series of phone calls were. Why would Lawford call Ebbins to ask him to call Rudin? These calls defy logic. If Lawford was so concerned why not go there himself or call Milton Rudin directly, or call Mrs. Murray back for more details? I do believe these calls took place and I will discuss them later in this review.

37 Dr. Hyman Engelberg

I do believe a lot of what Dr. Engelberg has to say with the exception of the actual evening of August 4th and morning of August 5th. Dr. Engelberg's version of events changed regarding times as did Greenson and Murray's. Dr. Engelberg is not believable in those circumstances. It must be kept in mind that Dr. Engelberg does have a reason to be deceptive because if there was any foul play in Ms. Monroe's death, he would be involved either by action, lack of action or knowledge. He has himself and his career to protect. I find it very interesting that when Dr. Greenson, on two occasions, attempted to have Dr. Engelberg come to Ms. Monroe's home on August 4th, he refused. This is not the norm for a physician who has a patient that allegedly requires sedation. If the circumstance was so dire, why wouldn't Greenson or Engelberg simply have her taken to a hospital? At the same time, why couldn't Dr. Greenson who was also a physician in addition to being a Psychiatrist just give Ms. Monroe the sedation himself?

Investigations Inc.

Another point this leads to, why wasn't the injection site discovered during the Autopsy?

38 Norman Farberow

*Head of the Suicide Investigation team who told reporters on August 7th 1962 that he and his associates would leave no stone unturned. He promised they would interview anybody and everybody who had contact with her. But they were only to investigate why the actress killed herself, not who may have killed her. The list of people close to Ms. Monroe who were not interviewed read like a who's who. Farberow did not question Newcomb. Feberow said Newcomb stonewalled me she was uncommunicative. Our main problem was to distinguish between suicide and accident. **Dr. Norman Feberow, through his comments clearly shows how flawed this team's mandate actually was. They are not investigating Ms. Monroe's death, they are limited to accident or suicide. One very interesting point made is why would Pat Newcomb not cooperate with this review?***

42 Lynn Franklin

I have no reason to not believe what LAPD Officer Franklin has to say regarding him stopping a vehicle on Olympic that contained Dr. Greenson, Peter Lawford and Robert Kennedy. In my opinion Franklin felt so strongly about this that he even wrote a book about that evening. I do believe what Officer Franklin states about stopping this vehicle shortly after midnight and who he observed in the vehicle.

43 Don Fraser

Conducted Polygraph on James Hall In 1992 James Hall underwent a series of polygraph test conducted by Don Fraser of Arcadia, California, a state-Licensed polygraph examiner who majored in police science at the University of South California. Fraser states: "There's no question that James Hall is telling the truth. His story regarding the scene and circumstances of Miss Monroe's death is absolutely true. He passed every question in several exhaustive polygraph examinations." **I do believe that James Hall was given these tests and that according to Mr. Fraser, James Hall passed. I do question who set up these tests and why was there more than one**

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

test administered. Anytime I have used the Polygraph there was only one test conducted, not a series.

44 Daryl Gates

LAPD Chief after 1962 **His significance in this review is he is one more source that puts Robert Kennedy in Los Angeles at the time of the death.**

46 Sam Giancana

Because of his role in organized crime does not mean he is incapable of telling the truth. My mandate is to determine how Ms. Monroe died, and to review the police investigation and the Medical Examiners investigation. I do not believe Mr. Giancana personally plays a role within those parameters.

50 Lionel Grandison

LA County Coroner's Office **Mr. Grandison's information is very important to this review. He clearly believes in and expresses a cover up by the Medical Examiner's office and I do believe what Mr. Grandison has to say in relation to the events at the Medical Examiner's office.**

55 Steven Greer

Doctor with prior knowledge of press conference **Came into possession of a CIA document that dealt with Marilyn Monroe and Bobby Kennedy. A synopsis of the document stated that: The subject (Marilyn) would hold a press conference and would tell all; and the subject (Marilyn) made reference to her "diary of secrets" and what the newspapers would do with such disclosures. Personally I would like to see the document. At the same time this information (if true) does corroborate the Monday press conference.**

53 Dr. Ralph Greenson

Ms. Monroe's Psychiatrist I could write pages on Dr. Greenson and the concerns I have with him. To the point, I do not find Dr. Greenson credible and I believe very little of what he states. The recording where he eventually states "ask Bobby Kennedy" I believe is very damning for Greenson, Kennedy and Lawford. The best case scenario regarding Dr. Greenson is he played a major role in the cover up. The worst case scenario is he played a major role in Marilyn Monroe's death.

56 Sidney Guilaroff

According to writer Donald Wolfe, Marilyn Monroe also spoke with her hairdresser, Sidney Guilaroff, at about 8:30 p.m. Guilaroff claimed that Marilyn Monroe said she knew a lot of dangerous secrets about the Kennedys. **That's it? Very scant information and nothing to corroborate other than others were saying the same thing. The time frame of the call is a bit concerning for me and the fact that I found very little information that confirms in my mind that this call took place on the evening of August 4th.**

57 James Edwin Hall

Ambulance Attendant James Hall and Norman Jefferies' versions of events are very similar. The only problem is that there are no other sources that have backed up their disclosure from what happened inside the home of Marilyn Monroe. There is 2 witnesses that place an ambulance outside the Munroe residence within what I would consider this time frame. Mr. Hall does have a reason to fabricate – this would make him famous therefore there exists personal gain. Also to be considered is Mr. Hall was polygraphed and his results were he was being truthful. **I will hold off on making any determination on Mr. Hall until I do a review of this section of the findings report. Mr. Hall has the potential for being a very important witness in this review and I want to ensure I have thoroughly reviewed all the facts and issues that are available to me before making further comment regarding him.**

58 Victoria Hamel

Purchased Ms. Monroe's home at Fifth Helena in 1972 **Ms. Hamel certainly removes any doubt that person(s) not identified did have the residence of Marilyn Monroe wired up to intercept personal and private communication. There is also mention that the materials used were standard issue for government agencies for 1962. I believe 100% what Ms. Hamel claims in this review.**

61 Gary Hicks

Undertaker **I believe that whoever wrote the article mentioned in the earlier pages of this review has somehow mixed up or confused Gary Hicks with Guy Hockett. For the purpose of this report I will disregard Mr. Hicks and go with Guy Hockett.**

62 Guy Hockett

Undertaker **At 5:40 am undertaker Guy Hockett arrived and noted that the state of rigor indicated the time of death between 9:30 and 11:30pm. I do not have any reason to disbelieve what Mr. Hockett states. He is already called into the scene, what reason would he have to deceive or mislead in regards to his observations of the body? Being an undertaker he would certainly be aware of changes in the body after death and how long it would take for rigor mortis to set in in different environmental situations. I do believe what Mr. Hockett has to say in regards to time of death.**

66 Ken Hunter

Ambulance Attendant **Told an investigator for the DA that he arrived at Marilyn Monroe's home "in the early morning hours" following the discovery of her body. The ambulance company chief also told the investigator that Marilyn Monroe was in fact in a coma when the ambulance arrived, due to an overdose of sleeping pills. He claimed that she was taken to Santa Monica Hospital, where she passed away. Summers**

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

suggests that Marilyn's body was returned to her home in order to facilitate the ongoing cover-up. **My first question regarding Mr. Hunter is how could he tell upon arrival at the scene that the cause for Ms. Monroe being in a coma was an overdose of sleeping pills? My next question is why would he use the term "coma" instead of "unconscious"? A term like coma sounds much more serious than unconscious, which does cause me some suspicion. I have great difficulty with Ms. Monroe being taken from the scene to a hospital where she died, then the hospital allowed an ambulance driver to immediately remove the body from the hospital. I just can't see this happening. My final issue with Mr. Hunter is there is no one else who even remotely corroborates what he is claiming. I do not believe Mr. Hunter's version of events.**

67 Joe Hyams

Mr. Hyams is a reporter/writer that has many tid-bits of material, none of which assists me in any way regarding my mandate regarding this review. I will not be relying on any information regarding Mr. Hyams.

69 Marvin Iannone

An LAPD Sergeant who according to James Hall, was present when he was at the Monroe home. Sgt. Iannone is reported to have remained tight lipped regarding the Monroe death and also as someone who climbed very rapidly through the ranks of the LAPD especially after this event. The circumstance (if true) that Sgt. Iannone has said nothing regarding his presence at the Monroe death scene could in itself be considered questionable on his part. If he was not there why not say "I wasn't there"? There are two things about police officers that my experience has taught me; Unless I have good reason, I believe what they say because every cop knows the severe consequences for deceit, and the second is if they climb through the ranks at a much faster than normal rate – there is a reason for that. I believe that there exists a strong possibility that Sgt. Iannone was at the Monroe death scene as James Hall claims he was.

70 Arthur Jacobs

***Ms. Monroe's Press Agent* One or two days before her death Arthur Jacobs phoned to say their meeting with J. Lee Thompson was scheduled for Monday at 5pm to discuss I**

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

Love Louisa. Her diary was filling up fast. On August 4, 1962 Natalie (Trundy) Jacobs, widow of Monroe's press spokesman Arthur Jacobs states word that the actress was dead reached the Jacobs's, Natalie told me, while she and her husband were attending a Henry Mancini concert at the Hollywood Bowl. The concert was over by 11 pm, which means some insiders knew Monroe was dead by then at the very latest. Arthur Jacobs drives Natalie Trundy to her home (mentioned previous) and drops her off and he doesn't see or communicate with her for 2 days. When they did reunite Jacobs hints that he has helped officials fudge the media report. Jacobs dies in 1973 without ever going into any more detail. Mr. Jacobs was a very important person regarding the circumstances surrounding the death of Ms. Monroe. **When an investigation starts to come together you can actual see the many pieces start to fall into place – this is what I see with Mr. Jacobs regarding time frame. Mr. Jacobs receiving the information of Ms. Monroe's death prior to 11:00pm coincides with James Hall's information. Also coincides with Guy Hockett's information and I believe it will also fall in place with Norman Jefferies information. Mr. Jacobs actually said nothing that I have recorded or reviewed regarding the death of Ms. Monroe, it is his actions that tell the story and I believe 100% that Mr. Jacobs was informed of Ms. Monroe's death prior to 11:00pm on August 4, 1962. Mr. Jacobs also establishes that Ms. Monroe had been making plans for the near future with her meeting Monday August 6 with J. Lee Thompson.**

71 Norman Jefferies

I believe Mr. Jefferies plays a major role in determining the facts regarding the death of Ms. Monroe. He is a very unassuming individual who seems to simply disappear after the death of Marilyn Monroe. Many years later his ex-Mother in Law (Eunice Murray) does not want to reveal to a writer where or how he can be located and it is not until after 10 more years pass that Norman Jefferies is finally located. When he is located he is close to death. It is only then that Mr. Jefferies discloses what he recalls of the day/evening Marilyn Monroe died. What Mr. Jefferies does disclose is corroborated in part by other witnesses. My main issue with Mr. Jefferies is one simple question - what possible reason would he have to lie? He did not seek out publicity; he wasn't looking for 15 minutes of fame, and it took close to 20 years to actually find him and ask for his version of events. Very few people noticed Mr. Jefferies that day and evening because Mr. Jefferies was someone that you wouldn't notice. We can confirm he was present at the address because there is a photo of him helping Mrs. Murray into a vehicle on the morning of August 5th. My only concern with Mr. Jefferies is his ability to recall. Did his illness effect his ability to remember what happened roughly 20 years earlier? The final concern I have regarding Mr. Jefferies is all his information comes via a

Investigations Inc.

writer, Donald Wolfe. What Mr. Jefferies stated is all according to one person, Mr. Wolfe. Were there notes of the interview, was any recordings made? To my knowledge – no. As a result, as much as I would like to believe everything Mr. Jefferies has stated, I can only include points that can be corroborated in some fashion by an external source being a person or incident.

72 Steven Karch

Doctor, *Assistant Medical Examiner San Francisco* A retired assistant medical examiner for the city of San Francisco, pointed out what he sees as troubling flaws in the forensic evidence. Monroe's internist, Dr. Hyman Engelberg, told investigators he had prescribed only one of the medications that killed her. If so, asks Karch, where did the other medications come from? **I believe Dr. Karch certainly brings up a very significant issue.**

73 Gene Kelly

Corroborating witness that Ms. Monroe had plans for the future.

74 John Kennedy

Not a witness that I would be concerned with regarding the mandate of this review.

75 Patricia Kennedy

Not a witness that I would be concerned with regarding the mandate of this review.

76 Robert Kennedy

Many independent witnesses place Mr. Kennedy in Los Angeles on the day and evening of August 4, 1962. At least one credible witness places Mr. Kennedy in the company of Dr. Greenson and Peter Lawford in the very early morning hours of August 5, 1962. There are also independent witnesses that place Mr. Kennedy in the home of the deceased around the time of her death. Dr. Greenson when pressured regarding the circumstances of Ms. Monroe's death eventually states "ask Bobby Kennedy". For some

Investigations Inc.

unknown reason Mr. Kennedy was never interviewed to explain why he was there. Mr. Kennedy's friends denied he was in Los Angeles, why are his friends denying his presence and to my knowledge he has said nothing. **Mr. Kennedy would be someone I would consider a person of extreme importance in this investigation.**

77 Florence Kotz

Able to provide the extremes that Joe DiMaggio would go to regarding his relationship with Ms. Monroe.

78 Abe Landau (& Wife)

Mr. And Mrs. Abe Landau, who lived to the immediate West of Marilyn Monroe, had returned home from a dinner party late Saturday evening and had seen an ambulance and a police car parked in the culde-sac in front of Marilyn Monroe's residence. **When we consider what would be classified as the time when someone comes home from a dinner party? It is anyone's guess, however Mr. Landau does state "late Saturday night" so we know it is later in the evening, and is before midnight on Saturday August 4th, 1962. I consider Mr. Landau and his wife to be very important corroborating witnesses in this investigation.**

80 Deborah (Gould) Lawford

Deborah describes Peter Lawford as a pathological liar. **Any information that comes from an ex should be considered very carefully. An ex is a great source of information but that information can be tainted by emotion. In this case it was 20 years later and I believe the average person after 20 years would have any anger or spite left in them towards an ex pretty much expelled. As a result I do believe Deborah when she states Peter Lawford was a pathological liar.**

81 Peter Lawford

I can't help but feel some level of sadness when it comes to Peter Lawford. I believe he was used by many people including the Kennedy's and Mr. Sinatra. Even when they were stopped by Officer Franklin, Robert Kennedy referred to

Investigations Inc.

him as “stupid”. I believe the phone calls Lawford made on the evening of August 4th expressing concern over Ms. Monroe were simply to cover his own ass. I do not believe Ms. Monroe called him to say goodbye in any version. Mr. Lawford had many reasons to deceive and I believe he did on many occasions. Regarding the mandate of this review I would consider Mr. Lawford a very important witness, unfortunately I can’t accept anything he states so I have to rely on what is said by others about or pertaining to him.

82 Mervin Leroy

A corroborating witness that Mr. Jacobs and Ms. Trundy were called away from the concert prior to 11:00pm on the evening of August 4, 1962. I would consider Mr. Leroy an important witness.

83 Murray Liebowitz

James Hall’s partner who has denied everything that James Hall has stated. Years after claiming he was not at the Monroe residence he changed his name to Murray Lieb. Information came via a talk show that Murray Liebowitz came into a large sum of money after Ms. Monroe’s funeral. Walter Schaeffer who owned the ambulance company states with certainty that Liebowitz was working and responded to a call to the Munroe residence that evening. Very little can be taken from this as fact other than I do believe without question that Mr. Liebowitz was James Hall’s partner when they went to the Monroe residence that evening.

85 Robert Litman

Robert Litman who was a member of the suicide investigation team stated the following - People don’t go through contortions, they seldom vomit, depends on how much water they need to take down the pills. Dr. Norman Feberow and Robert Litman were members of this Special Suicide Team, one of them stated - Our main problem was to distinguish between suicide and accident. **I believe Robert Litman only lends credence to the fact that this Suicide Investigation Team was little more than a show and for the most part was seriously flawed in that their focus was on suicide or accident – nothing beyond that scope.**

89 May Mann

She wrote a series on the ineptitude of the probe, she received a call from Chief Parker that night. He told her it would be bad for her health if she kept writing stories like that.

I have no reason not to believe what Ms. Mann states. I cannot come up with any advantage for her to deceive and no personal advantage for her to make the above claim, in fact she could be very well placing herself in jeopardy by making such a statement at the time. This does corroborate the claim that there was a cover up in place regarding this case.

90 Inez Melson

Ms. Monroe's business manager, Inez Melson, the first person allowed access after the police left, told me (interviewer) she simply threw them (pill containers) away. Why, then, do other documents indicate that eight medication containers were analyzed at the coroner's laboratory? It is also reported that Inez Melson actually discarded 15 prescription pill bottles from Ms. Monroe's night table. There are several stories regarding Ms. Melson and two filing cabinets she obtained belonging to Ms. Monroe. Apparently these 2 cabinets still exist today. **Regardless of the many issues with Ms. Melson, I do believe that she discarded numerous pill bottles from the night table. She was an important witness regarding the sloppy nature of the police and Medical Examiners investigations.**

93 Isadore Miller

Apparently Mr. Miller claims he tried to speak with Ms. Monroe on the afternoon of August 4th however the call was intercepted by Eunice Murray who advised Ms. Monroe would call him back. She did not. **Not a witness that I would be concerned with regarding the mandate of this review.**

102 Eunice Murray

The only truth I believe regarding Mrs. Murray was when she believed the BBC interview was over when she stated granted a video interview to Anthony Summers and the BBC television crew in 1985. She apparently noticed the camera crew starting to pack up and then said, **"Why, at my age, do I still have to cover up this thing?"** Unknown to her, the microphone was still on. Murray went on to admit that **Monroe had known the Kennedys. She volunteered that on the night of the actress' death, "When the doctor arrived, she was not dead."** 'I (Summers) said, **'Covering what up, Mrs. Murray?' She said, 'Well of course Bobby Kennedy was there [on Aug. 4], and of course there was an affair with Bobby Kennedy.'**" ... It became so sticky that the protectors of Bobby Kennedy had to step in and protect him." I do also believe Mrs. Murray did hand over Marilyn Monroe's red diary and an address book to the driver from the coroner's office. This is corroborated by Lionel Grandison.

94 John Miner

Assistant DA and liaison between the DA's office and the Medical Examiner's office. **Mr. Miner is an individual I would consider a very important witness in this review. Even though Miner could be wrong on certain topics, and he does come across as over-confident in many of his answers and statements, I do accept the majority of his statements as truth**

103 Joseph Naar

Called by Lawford around 11:00pm to go over and check on Ms. Monroe because Lawford was concerned. As he was getting ready he received a call from lawyer Mickey Rudin telling him to stay put because Ms. Monroe was just given a sedative by Dr. Greenson. **I do believe Mr. Naar was called by Lawford and I do believe he was also called by lawyer Mickey Rudin to stay away. I have no reason not to believe what is claimed by Mr. Naar, as a result I do accept what he states as being true.**

104 Pat Newcomb

I believe Ms. Newcomb is an important witness and that she could shed much light on the evening that Ms. Monroe died. I believe Ms. Newcomb was at the Munroe home at the time of or shortly after Ms. Munroe's death. I believe Ms.

Investigations Inc.

Newcomb was in possession of more information than she should have had and as a result she was well taken care of by the Kennedy's. I do have difficulty believing everything Ms. Newcomb has stated as a result her information will have to be looked at in context and a decision made regarding truth or duplicity.

106 Dr. Thomas Noguchi

Dr. Noguchi was a very important witness in this case. I have some difficulty with why he waited so many years to speak out regarding his belief that the scene did not fit the profile of suicide. I do believe the information as presented by Dr. Noguchi as it was released and made over time. I don't know why he would list Probable Suicide.

107 Angie Novello

Witness to the liaison between Robert Kennedy and Ms. Monroe. **Although she corroborates the affair, in regard to the scene she is not a witness that I would be concerned with regarding the mandate of this review.**

108 Emilio Nunez

I do not believe Mr. Nunez when he claims he prepared and delivered food to the Monroe residence in the early evening of August 4, 1962. It is certainly possible he got his dates mixed up but there is no corroborating evidence that this took place by anybody involved and there is no reference to it at all.

41 Staff at Frank's Nursery

The staff at this place of business would be very important witnesses in establishing Ms. Monroe's frame of mind in the days leading up to her death. These people would be very important individuals to interview back at that time.

109 Colleen Otash

The only significance of this witness would be that she was in possession of Fred Otash's notes and was responsible for allegedly releasing them for media publication. In my searches I have been unable to find any such media release. Although she is someone who could be approached today for access she is not a witness that I would be concerned with regarding the mandate of this review.

110 Fred Otash

My issue with Mr. Otash is none of the tapes he reportedly recorded have ever surfaced. Mr. Otash was involved in many activities back at the time of Ms. Monroe's death. It is very possible that he did have listening devices in the Monroe residence, it seems everyone else did. The lack of evidence regarding the tapes does bother me regarding his truthfulness. Mr. Otash had much to gain if he did inject himself into this investigation because of the nature of his business. As with Jeanne Carmen, I have nothing solid that I can use to lend some level of credibility and as a result for the purpose of this review, **I will not take into account anything Mr. Otash claims or states regarding his involvement.**

112 Helen Parker

Told writer Anthony Summers that her husband wanted special attention paid to this particular case by investigators and he tried to send the best men out there including detectives from the downtown office because there was so much talk that Marilyn Monroe was close to John Kennedy and Robert Kennedy and Chief Parker was very fond of Robert Kennedy. He thought Robert Kennedy was very intelligent and thought he would make a better president than John Kennedy. I find this statement by Mrs. Parker odd. If a department has a high profile death or the death of a dignitary that would be a reason for putting extra or your best investigators on a case, not so much because the Chief of Police liked a witness close to a case. If Chief Parker wanted to protect the Kennedy brothers, than that would be the way to do it. **I have no reason at all to doubt what Mrs. Parker was saying as very truthful.**

115 William Parker

Chief William Parker liked Robert Kennedy. LA Chief William Parker had aspirations of replacing J Edgar Hoover as Director of the FBI, and was eager to integrate himself with Attorney General Robert Kennedy. LA Police Lieutenant Marian Philips states in 1962

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

Chief Parker took the Marilyn Monroe file to show someone in Washington, which was the last we heard of it. Correspondence between Chief Parker and Robert Kennedy in the Kennedy Library reveals that Chief Parker met confidentially with Robert Kennedy on December 12, 1962 at the Park University Motel in College Park Maryland. Chief Parker began the suppression of facts by refusing to assign a full time detective team to the Marilyn Monroe case even when police stumbled on something as important as the time discrepancies. **I believe that the evidence is overwhelming that Chief Parker did all he could to suppress any information being discovered or released that indicated anything beyond suicide in this case. I do believe the control Chief Parker exercised over this investigation was abnormal and is a very strong indicator that Chief William Parker played a key role in the cover up operation of this investigation.**

116 Lena Pepitone

A corroborating witness to the fact that Ms. Monroe had intentions and definite plans for the future.

117 Marion Philips

Considered a very important witness in this review. Lieutenant Marion Philips states, "In 1962 Chief Parker took the file to show someone in Washington. That was the last we heard of it. I believe what Lieutenant Philips states especially since the Monroe file has gone missing. Only certain people within the department would even have access to Ms. Monroe's file and I doubt very much if there was anyone beyond Chief Parker had the authority or ability to remove that file from LAPD headquarters.

118 Elizabeth Pollard

A neighbor of Marilyn Monroe's, told police that she saw Robert Kennedy with two unidentified men approach Marilyn's house at about 6 or 7 p.m. One of the unidentified men was carrying a black medical case. Elizabeth Pollard, who lived right next door to Marilyn and held bridge parties every Saturday night states that she saw Bobby Kennedy and two other men walk right past the window, headed for Marilyn's house, and one of the men was carrying a small black bag of the sort that a doctor would carry. **I have no reason to disbelieve what Ms. Pollard is stating however I have one**

Investigations Inc.

concern and that is the timing if her reported sighting. The number of men and Robert Kennedy being one of them corroborates Norman Jefferies however her reported times of this sighting do not mirror what Mr. Jefferies states. For the purpose of this review I am going to accept Ms. Pollard's statement as true. Personally I can see no reason for her to fabricate this type of information. I do believe her times were off.

119 Ralph Roberts

Marilyn Monroe's long time masseuse, he strongly believes her behavior and actions were certainly not consistent with her being suicidal. States that that weekend she was in better shape than any he can recall and very excited about having her own house. Ralph called twice that day and at 6pm he called to confirm BBQ dinner they were scheduled to have together at her house that evening. Greenson answered that phone call and informed him that Marilyn Monroe was not there. **Mr. Roberts is another corroborating witness that Ms. Monroe was in good spirits in the days leading up to her death. I do believe what Mr. Roberts claims in his statement.**

120 William Roemer

Retired FBI Agent Bill Roemer corroborates the affair when he states they (FBI) had a wire up on Giancana and they had Giancana saying he had sex with Marilyn Monroe at Lake Tahoe the weekend before she died. **One must keep in mind that this is a claim being made by Sam Giancana. I wouldn't actually count on it as fact. Regardless, this person is not a witness that I would be concerned with regarding the mandate of this review.**

123 Juliet Roswell

A former employee of Jacobs, corroborated his widow's statement. In an interview with me (Interviewer), she said her boss told her he "went out there (to Monroe's home) at 11 o'clock". **I would consider Ms. Roswell an important witness in this review.**

124 Mike Rothmiller

OCID detective Mike Rothmiller states after he is asked by the interviewer several questions. From these questions we can state he does believe what Officer Franklin states and that he along with other detectives believe the Monroe case was a murder. Reportedly informed writers Brown and Barham that since nobody really investigated this death, they only covered up. All of the trails were allowed to turn cold. **Detective Rothmiller was very straight forward in his answers when he was interviewed and I have no reason to question any of his statements. I would consider him a very important witness to this review.**

122 Norman Rosten

After Dr. Engelberg administered the shot on 3rd August, Marilyn Monroe had a thirty-two minute call with Norman Rosten who stated that during their conversation she was 'cheerful, excited,... high, bubbly, breathless. She seemed high..."she raced from one subject to another with barely a pause." Although her tone seemed manic, Marilyn Monroe had a lot of news and was clear about her plans: She said she was feeling better than ever, that she would soon be back at work, that her house was nearing completion, that she was getting several film offers, she said, it was time for them all to put the past behind them and to live before they were too old. **I would consider Mr. Rosten to be a very important witness regarding Marilyn Monroe's state of mind in the days leading up to her death. I do believe what Mr. Rosten has claimed was Ms. Monroe's state of mind especially due to so many people expressing similar statements regarding her frame of mind during this time.**

125 Milton Mickey Rudin

He was Ms. Monroe's lawyer, Peter Lawford's lawyer, and Greenson's brother-in-law. On the evening of August 4th It was around 10pm when lawyer Mickey Rudin called to check on Marilyn Monroe which was the result of a concerned phone call from Lawford. (alleged.) 1030pm Actress Natalie Trundy and Arthur P Jacobs hurriedly leaves a concert at the Hollywood bowl they are attending. They are with Director Mervin Leroy and his wife at this concert. Reportedly Jacobs was informed by Marilyn Monroe's Lawyer Mickey Rudin that Ms. Monroe has overdosed. 1am Lawford informed by Mickey Rudin that Marilyn Munroe is dead. An overdose. Lawford states he then phones his friend and Lawyer Mickey Milton Rudin. Rudin reportedly advised Lawford to keep away from Marilyn Monroe's house to avoid any public embarrassment that could result from Ms. Monroe possibly being under the influence. Just as Naar was getting ready to leave his home, he got a call from Rudin telling him to stay put — that Marilyn Monroe

Investigations Inc.

had been given a sedative by Dr. Greenson. Detective Sgt. Robert Byron, he was awoken around 5am on Aug 5. It took him 45 minutes to reach Marilyn Monroe's house. He states the only people present were the attorney Milton Rudin, Dr. Engelberg and Murray. The lawyer said very little, he didn't want to discuss very much about it. In regards to Engelberg and Lawyer Rudin, Byron states as far as those 2 were concerned it was a negative result. They were telling me what they wanted me to know. That was his feeling at the time, I was thrown by their attitude. Byron remembers he got some wild answers, there was a lot more they could have told us. I don't think they were telling the correct time or situation. But we did not do what we normally do and that was to drag them into the station. There is more I could add to this section on Lawyer Mickey Rudin but I believe my point is made with this gentleman. **He cannot be believed and he was uncooperative with officers at the scene. Why was he at the scene anyway? In my opinion Mr. Rudin had way too much of a role to play in the death investigation of Ms. Monroe and I would certainly consider him an important witness even if in my opinion he was an untrustworthy witness.**

127 Walter Schaeffer

Another who broke his silence was Walter Schaeffer, who in 1985 [a year before his death] admitted that one of his ambulances did collect Marilyn, in a comatose state, and took her to hospital. Walter Schaeffer who owned the ambulance company states with certainty that Liebowitz was working and responded to a call to the Munroe residence that evening. **I do believe this witness in so far as one of his ambulances did respond to the Monroe residence. I cannot accept that Ms. Monroe was removed to a hospital, died, then was taken from the hospital back to her home. If that happened, I am certain many more people would have talked about it. I do believe this point to be an important piece regarding the timing of the evening's events at the residence.**

128 Larry Schiller

A photographer who was at Ms. Monroe's home in the morning of August 4th. An important witness regarding Ms. Monroe's state of mind on the day she died.

129 Pat Seaton

Confirmed the affair between Ms. Monroe and John Kennedy. A witness pertaining to history or even victimology, but **not a witness that I would be concerned with regarding the mandate of this review.**

131 Bill Simon

FBI's former Los Angeles agent-in-charge, who more than once lent (Robert) Kennedy his Cadillac convertible to "go see Marilyn." **A witness that could help establish there was "something" going on between Robert Kennedy and Ms. Monroe.**

133 Sidney Skolsky

A witness to the fact that Ms. Monroe was making plans for the future shortly before her death.

134 Robert Slatzer

Friday before her death (August 3rd) Ms. Monroe reportedly made a phone call to Robert Slatzer. Allegedly, the call was made from a payphone. She was very upset and was actually trying to locate Robert Kennedy. She felt that Robert Kennedy owed her an explanation for the way he was treating her. Apparently he had cut her off. Ms. Monroe stated if Robert Kennedy does not get ahold of her before the weekend is out, she is holding a press conference on Monday am. Ms. Monroe reportedly stated "I will blow the lid off this whole dam thing" when asked what she meant she replied "I will tell about my romance with both the Kennedy brothers and let that go to Washington and see what happens". Robert Slatzer stated he was concerned about Marilyn Monroe keeping that diary – said it was a piece of dynamite she was carrying around – Marilyn Monroe said don't worry about it, because when I'm out it's in my purse and when I'm home it's in my file cabinet. Somebody else must have known this because her filing cabinet had been broken into twice within ten days of her death. Mr. Slatzer also wrote a letter to the DA in Los Angeles upon which the Grand Jury action commenced. This is covered further on in this review. **Originally I had some difficulty accepting the portion regarding the filing cabinet but then I read more regarding Inez Melson in which she states the filing cabinets she received (unlawfully) one was actually broken into and many documents were removed. This would actually corroborate what**

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

Mr. Slatzer has to say regarding the cabinets. For the purpose of this review I will accept statements made by Mr. Slatzer as being truthful. He would be a key witness regarding the mandate of this review. As far as him at one time being married to Ms. Monroe, there are several witnesses that corroborate this claim however I am not going to concern myself with this because it has no bearing on the mandate of this review.

136 Allan Whitey Snyder

Saw Marilyn Monroe during the last week of her life stated Ms. Monroe was pleased with these opportunities available to her and she never looked better and was in great spirits. **Mr. Snyder would be an important witness as to Ms. Monroe's state of mind in the days leading up to her death.**

137 Mickey Song

Mickey Song, John Kennedy's hairdresser, did Marilyn Monroe's hair when she sang the birthday song to John Kennedy. He reported that he received a call to go over to Marilyn Monroe's residence some time prior to her death. He was thinking he was going to be her new hairdresser. Upon arrival Ms. Monroe only asked about his knowledge of other affairs John Kennedy had and who was coming and going regarding John Kennedy. A few days later, he was contacted by Robert Kennedy who stated to Mickey "you're always protecting the Kennedy's", Mickey asked how he knew that and Robert Kennedy stated "I heard your conversation." **Mr. Song would be an important witness regarding the mandate of this investigation. I have no reason to not believe what Mr. Song expresses in his statement.**

138 Bernard Spindel

Was a well-known wire tapper at the time. It is reported that the Attorney General later ordered a raid on the home of Bernard Spindel, a noted wire tapper working for Jimmy Hoffa (Hoffa didn't disappear until 1975). The New York Times reported that the tape of Marilyn Monroe being murdered was among those confiscated in that raid. Afterwards Spindel was arrested for electronic eavesdropping. Spindel died in prison eliminating any possibility to substantiate his claim. So up to this point we would have the FBI or CIA, Fred Otash and Mr. Spindel all intercepting private communication at the Monroe home. All claiming to have heard the loud argument between Robert Kennedy and Ms.

Investigations Inc.

Monroe shortly before she died and not one tape has ever been produced. There is absolutely nothing to corroborate Mr. Spindel being involved in any way **and I simply do not believe he had any role to play in the death of Ms. Monroe and I do not believe he had installed any listening devices in the Monroe home at any time.**

140 Paula Strasberg

Paula Strasberg was busy booking theatre tickets for Marilyn Monroe's arrival in New York. **Another witness that helps establish that Ms. Monroe was making definite plans for the near future in the days leading up to her death.**

141 Jule Styne

Jule Styne, looking forward to composing songs for I Love Louisa telephoned from New York with another idea - he proposed to Marilyn Monroe film version of Betty Smith's novel A Tree Grows in Brooklyn, which had been a successful film for Fox in 1945. Ms. Monroe was enthusiastic about the idea and arranged to see him in New York on Thursday 9th August at 2.30pm. They discussed the possibility of having Frank Sinatra as leading man. **Another witness that helps establish that Ms. Monroe was making definite plans for the near future in the days leading up to her death.**

142 Anthony Summers

Not a witness that I would be concerned with regarding the mandate of this review.

143 J. Lee Thompson

Another witness that helps establish that Ms. Monroe was making definite plans for the near future in the days leading up to her death.

144 Ray Tolman

Ms. Monroe reportedly spoke with handyman Ray Tolman at his home in Fullerton to arrange for him to work at the house early the following week - she wanted some thorough cleaning done and some urgent repairs. **I do believe that Mr. Tolman can be relied upon for a witness that corroborates that Ms. Monroe was making positive plans for the future.**

145 Natalie Trundy

On August 4, 1962 Natalie (Trundy) Jacobs, widow of Monroe's press spokesman Arthur Jacobs states word that the actress was dead reached the Jacobs's, Natalie told an interviewer, while she and her husband were attending a Henry Mancini concert at the Hollywood Bowl. The concert was over by 11 pm, which means some insiders knew Monroe was dead by then at the very latest. Arthur Jacobs drives Natalie Trundy to her home (Mentioned previous) and drops her off and he doesn't see or communicate with her for 2 days. When they did reunite Jacobs hints that he has helped officials fudge the media report. **Natalie Trundy's statement is very important in regards to the mandate of this review. I do believe what Ms. Trundy has to say and would consider her a credible witness.**

148 Cyril Wecht

Dr. Cyril Wecht (Pathologist) states they knew they were dealing with Marilyn Monroe, and this controversial case so they should have been extremely careful. **Dr. Wecht would add credence to the fact that both the police and the coroner did an inadequate job in this investigation.**

149 Henry Weinstein

Producer "Something's Gotta Give" Would be in a position to state that although Ms. Monroe was fired from this movie she was also rehired and was scheduled to begin shooting again in the fall of 1962. **This would assist in showing there were positive things in her life that Ms. Monroe was looking forward to.**

Investigations Inc.

150 Dr. Sydney Wineburg

Coroner in Suffolk County New York, questions the findings of the suicide investigation team. People who die due to ingestion by mouth of excessive amounts of barbiturates – in their agonal stages when dying, they throw up. It is inconceivable that a person could take that amount of barbiturates by mouth and not have any trace chemical in the stomach. He is not saying Marilyn Monroe was murdered but the possibility of murder does exist. He is very unsatisfied with the certification. **Dr. Wineburg would be a credible witness and would be a very important witness within the mandate of this review.**

152 Ward Wood

Ward Wood, a Lawford neighbor, told interviewers he saw Robert Kennedy arrive by car at the Lawford house that "late afternoon or early evening". Several people, including Monroe's housekeeper, claimed that at some point that day, the Robert Kennedy did go to Monroe's home. **I do consider Mr. Wood to be a credible and I do believe he saw Robert Kennedy arrive at the Lawford residence on August 4th.**

153 William Woodfield

Woodfield managed to get through to Monroe's psychiatrist on the phone months after her death. He recorded the conversation, and the tape survives to this day. Having struggled to answer several questions, Greenson ended the call with an outburst. "I can't explain or defend myself," he said, "without revealing things I don't want to reveal... It's a terrible position to be in, to say I can't talk about it. I can't tell the whole story... Talk to Robert Kennedy!" **I can see no reason for Mr. Woodfield to be deceptive in this matter, in fact the tape of this recording still exists. I would consider Mr. Woodfield as a very important witness in this review.**

WITNESS CLASSIFICATION

To the best of my ability, the witness list on page is now used to classify witnesses the following categories,

Witnesses who have offered statements establishing Ms. Monroe was in a good frame of mind and had many positive plans for her near future:

28	Elizabeth Courtney	122	Noman Rosten
34	Joe DiMaggio Jr.	128	Larry Schiller
70	Arthur Jacobs	133	Sidney Skolsky
71	Norman Jefferies	136	Alan Whitney Snyder
73	Gene Kelly	140	Paula Strasberg
104	Pat Newcomb	141	Jule Styne
41	Staff at Frank's Nursery	143	J. Lee Thompson
116	Lena Pepitone	144	Ray Tolman
119	Ralph Roberts	149	Henry Weinstein

This would equate to 18 individuals who had interactions or conversations with Marilyn Monroe in the few days leading up to her death that state Ms. Monroe was in a good frame of mind and had many positive plans for her near future.

Witnesses that can assist in establishing the police did a poor job or covered up Ms. Monroe's death in some manner:

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

3	Mike Antonovich	71	Norman Jefferies
4	Lieutenant Grover Armstrong	89	May Mann
22	Detective Robert Byron	94	John Miner
26	Sergeant Jack Clemmons	117	Officer Marion Philips
42	Officer Lynn Franklin	124	Detective Mike Rothmiller

This equates to 10 Individuals, 6 of which are police officers and 1 of whom is an Assistant District Attorney, and all state in their opinion the case was not investigated as it should have been, and most claim there was a cover up by the LAPD under Chief William Parker.

Witnesses who can assist in establishing that the medical examiner's office did a less than professional investigation, and/or contributed to, or are of the opinion a cover up was conducted:

3	Mike Antonovich	94	John Miner
43	Don Fraser	106	Dr. Thomas Noguchi
50	Lionel Grandison	148	Dr. Cyril Wecht
57	James E. Hall	150	Dr. Sydney Wineburg
72	Dr. Steven Karch		

This equates to 9 separate individuals, made up of 4 Doctors, 1 Assistant District Attorney, and 1 Coroner's office employee that have stated the medical examiner's office did a less than professional investigation, and/or contributed to, or are of the opinion a cover up was conducted.

Witnesses surrounding the circumstances of the death of Marilyn Monroe that I personally believe are being truthful or mostly truthful:

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

4	Lieutenant Grover Armstrong	78	Mr. & Mrs. Abe Landau
22	Detective Robert Byron	82	Mervin Leroy
26	Sergeant Jack Clemmons	102	Eunice Murray (diary/BBC only)
57	James E. Hall (majority)	118	Elizabeth Pollard
62	Guy Hockett	123	Juliet Roswell
70	Arthur Jacobs	145	Natalie Trundy (Jacobs)
71	Norman Jefferies (majority)		

This equates to 13 individuals that I personally believe are being truthful and had some **level of direct knowledge regarding** her death and/or play a corroborating role **regarding Ms. Monroe's death.**

Witnesses that I simply cannot believe, and in my opinion are being misleading, untruthful and/or deceptive:

1	Raymond Abernathy	83	Murray Liebowitz
5	William Asher	108	Emilio Nunez
14	Jose Bolanos (in part)	110	Fred Otash
23	Jeanne Carmen	102	Eunice Murray (majority)
29	Theodore Curphey	104	Pat Newcomb
37	Dr. Hyman Engelberg	115	Chief William Parker
53	Dr. Ralph Greenson	125	Milton (Mickey) Rudin
56	Sidney Guilaroff	127	Walter Schaeffer
69	Marvin Iannone (deceit by silence)	138	Bernard Spindel
81	Peter Lawford		

Investigations Inc.

These are 19 individuals whose statements I personally do not accept as truthful, or the majority of what they have stated, I do not believe.

CURRENT FORENSIC OPINION

On June 11, 2014, I met with Dr. Matt Bowes, the Provincial Chief Medical Examiner for Nova Scotia. We discussed this case at length and I left numerous sections of this document with Dr. Bowes. Since that time, I have had numerous meetings with Dr. Bowes regarding this review.

In this review, it is my intention to complete the following with Dr. Bowes.

1. Have the Medical Examiner review the toxicology numbers and deductions to determine if what is being explained is fact regarding fatal levels, time, and reactions of the body.
2. Have the Medical Examiner review the Autopsy Report and make note of any comments.

Investigations Inc.

3. Have the medical examiner review the bruising and obtain his opinion on the pattern.
4. Have the medical examiner comment on the 1962 Medical Examiner's Investigation.
5. Obtain options from the Medical Examiner as to whether or not Ms. Monroe's remains could reveal anything after fifty-two years in a sealed crypt.

Dr. Bowe's complete answers to the questions can be found in **Appendix A**. He concluded that he would also require further investigation.

"If asked to certify this death, I would respectfully decline to do so, and ask for more investigation. Important questions remain in this investigation, and it would appear that important witnesses have not been interviewed. The terminal course of people who complete suicide usually has a certain characteristic trajectory: this trajectory is absent here, which (while not determinative) is worrisome. Additionally, a number of procedural errors appear to have been made in this case, and the continuity of the body was lost during the early stage of this investigation. These lapses are inexplicable, especially in light of the obvious high profile of the case. It would certainly appear that the original certifiers of this death had some discomfort with their determination, a discomfort that I share."

INVESTIGATIVE REVIEW CONCLUSION

This is a very difficult case to review as the vast majority of stakeholders are deceased, the file on the case does not exist, and most of the autopsy exhibits were destroyed and never analyzed.

By relying on past statements, I must also rely on the ethics of the individual obtaining the information from each witness. One thing is certain, and this case proves, that if the proper authorities refuse to conduct an investigation when the general public believes that there should be one the media will conduct their own.

In documenting my conclusion, I am strongly tempted to pursue a full investigation to attempt to determine who was responsible for what. I truly believe that a full investigation is possible, however it would take several investigators and many

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

months of work. Feeling as confident as I do, at the very best I could give a full investigation an accuracy score between sixty-five and seventy-five percent.

Regardless of the possibility of a full review, I force myself to remember my mandate:

- A. What would my investigative findings be with the information available to me regarding the death of Marilyn Monroe?
- B. What procedures carried out in the original investigation would I consider proper.
- C. What procedures carried out in the original investigation would I consider less than proper.
- D. Identify what if any investigation procedures could be employed today that would assist in this investigation.

Before documenting my review findings regarding Mandate A, I would like to submit the following document from *Marilyn Monroe Pages* as Submission #1.

Submission #1**ARTICLE VIA MARILYN MONROE PAGES, YOUTUBE Q&A**

During the autopsy the toxicologist Raymond Abernathy found her blood concentration of pentobarbital {Nembutal} to be 4.5 mg percent. This converts to 45 ppm {parts per million}. According to the PDR. {Physicians' Desk Reference} the toxic amount of Nembutal in the blood starts at 12 ppm and increases to the "Usual Death Level" of between 15 to 40 ppm. This means Marilyn had more Nembutal in her system than the scale even shows. Almost 4 times the toxic level and three times the minimum amount it takes for death to occur.

The autopsy shows 13.0 mg percent of pentobarbital in the liver. This converts to 130ppm or over 10 times the amount that the blood can handle. Death usually occurs at 15 ppm, Marilyn was 45 ppm. A lethal dose of Nembutal is between 2 grams and 10 grams in the average person. Marilyn was taking 100 mg capsules so 2 grams would be 20 capsules {or the minimum lethal dose}. So if Marilyn's blood shows to be 3 times the

Martin & Associates

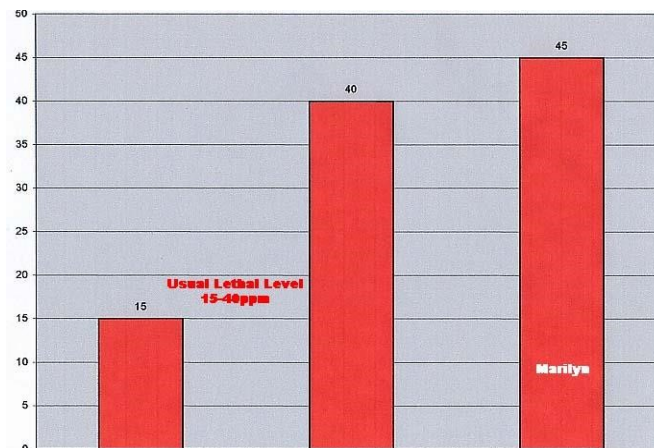
Investigations Inc.

lethal amount then that would be 60 capsules. Now add in the amount that was found in her liver to this amount.

The autopsy shows 8.0 mg percent of Chloral hydrate in the blood. This converts to 80 mcg/ml.

According to Micromedex the toxic level of CH starts at 30 mcg/mL and goes to the lethal level of 100 mcg/ml. This means that she had almost 3 times the toxic amount of CH and just under the lethal dose.

So she almost had enough Chloral hydrate in her blood to kill her, as far as amount of pills consumed. Marilyn was taking 500 mg capsules of CH. A normal dose of CH is between 500-1000 mg. The lethal dose is considered to be 10 grams which is 20 capsules. Marilyn had roughly 80% of the lethal dose of 20 capsule amount in her blood so she would have had to take 17 capsules.



Usual Lethal Level of Chloral Hydrate

So, how many pills would she have had to swallow to get this amount? Using the chart above as a rule of thumb it would add up to 17-18 Chloral Hydrate and roughly 60-70 Nembutal. Dr. Kay Cassell and INFORM using computer analysis figured it would take 27-42 capsules to reach the blood level she had and an additional 11-24 capsules to equal the amount found in her liver. Plus approx. 14-23 Chloral Hydrate capsules to reach the blood concentration found. {No liver amounts for CH were done}

How many capsules did Dr. Curphy {the head coroner} feel Marilyn swallowed? In his question and answer session with the press he stated she would have had to swallow approx. 47 Nembutal and 17 Chloral Hydrate capsules.

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

Did Dr. Noguchi agree with this? To an extent yes he did. In an interview for Omni magazine Dr. Noguchi {who is a certified toxicologist} stated "Monroe's liver actually had a level of stored barbiturates three to four times that of her blood. Yet her blood level was high enough -- equivalent to about forty or fifty capsules of regular strength sleeping pills. For the average person, ten to fifteen are potentially lethal."

That is a lot of capsules. Did they find a lot of capsules still undigested in her stomach? There were no traces of either drug in her stomach.

Well I have heard that during Drug overdose autopsies they don't find any capsule residue sometimes. Can this be? Yes, it has happened. Except when they found no traces of pill residue, they tested the 20 cc's {just less than a shot glass} of mucoid fluid found in her stomach under a polarized microscope and found no trace of any refractive crystals from either Drug. The polarized microscope is still the type of microscope used today to detect Drug crystals. (*Not fact, we have advanced from the polarized microscope*) So no capsule residue and not even a trace of any of the crystals.

Well how do you know this isn't common?

Joseph Mato, who is a toxicologist at the LA County Coroner's Office has stated: "With death through oral ingestion, the concentration of Drugs would be highest in the stomach when compared to stomach levels resulting from intramuscular or intravenous ingestion". "It is nearly impossible for a subject to die precisely at that moment when the entire medication would be absorbed beyond the stomach".

Is there any research on this type of death?

Two leading specialist in the field of psychoactive Drug-induced deaths, psychiatrist and neurologist Louis A. Gottschalk and toxicologist Robert H. Cravey were pioneers in developing the Standard Uniform Rating System in 1972. Their findings published in their book Toxicology and Pathological Studies on Psychoactive Drug Induced Death, enumerate autopsies of over 1500 frequent Drug users. Each and every autopsy of a death caused by oral ingestion included Drug analysis of the stomach contents in EVERY case large concentrations to lesser amounts of the specific Drug taken orally were found in the stomach. Dr. Cravey is quoted as saying "In EVERY case of a Drug overdose through oral entry I have ALWAYS found Drugs in the stomach". In the below chart, notice the right column showing stomach concentrations:

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

TABLE 1. Tissue Concentrations from Fatal Cases Involving Pentobarbital
Prepared by toxicologist Robert H. Cravey

Case number	Age	Sex	Estimated dose, gm	Dose by weight, mg/kg	Blood, mg/100 ml	Liver, mg/100 gm	Stomach, mg
1	69	F	6	75	4.7	18.7	130
2	70	F	5	71	3.6	16.0	126
3	43	F	5	45	4.2	22.2	361
4	67	F	3	60	5.0	31.0	108
5	25	F	4	57	4.0	12.0	12
6	42	M	10	101	1.5	42.0	1350
7	26	F	3	60	4.4	26.0	301
8	21	F	3	51	2.3	7.0	40
9	38	F	2	36	1.0	7.5	65
10	54	F	4	83	4.1	19.6	370
11	72	M	5.6	65	1.8	13.5	2300

*Amount recovered from total stomach contents.

Is there a chart I can compare Marilyn's blood level to any of these subjects? Yes, on the next page the chart will show you the average amount of blood concentration that were found in their subjects. Notice underlined in red you will see the amount it took on average to kill these people. Marilyn had twice the Drug concentration in her blood that these subjects had on average. Notice it took less Pentobarbital to kill a person when others Drugs were taken with it.

Table 4.06

QUANTITATIVE ASSAYS OF DRUGS MOST COMMONLY FOUND
Survey 1 (2000 Cases 1972-1974)

GENERIC NAME OF DRUG	SINGLE DRUG&POLYDRUG CASES				SINGLE DRUG CASES			SINGLE DRUGÐANOL CASES		
	No. and Location	Mean Conc. (mg/L or mg/kg)	SD	No. in Blood	Mean Conc. (mg/L)	SD	No. in Blood	Mean Conc. (mg/L)	SD	
Meprobamate	17 Blood	64	77	3	105.3	46.9	3	89.3	52.2	
Thioridazine	11 Blood	4.8	2.6	5	5.0	2.1	1	3	--	
Diazepam	67 Blood	18	80	3	4.8	2.7	5	5.2	6.6	
Imipramine	16 Blood	7.8	8.8	6	10.7	13.2	1	2	--	
Amitriptyline	18 Liver	52	72	7	17.5	10.0	2	11.5	2.12	
Amobarbital	95 Blood	35	133	6	16.5	27.7				
<u>Pentobarbital</u>	151 Blood	20	19	56	25.2	19.7	29	19.3	18.8	
Secobarbital	202 Blood	18	50	57	20.2	17.0	30	13.6	10.7	
Phenobarbital	130 Blood	36	96	34	88.6	176.9	20	11.3	13.0	
Methadone	99 Blood	3.4	15.5	33	2.6	5.9	11	5.6	18.0	
Salicylates	39 Blood	525	1170	9	607	282				
Propoxyphene	93 Blood	20	94	16	18.3	27.7	15	9.7	11.4	
Pentazocine	7 Blood	14	13	3	15.7	15.1				
Glutethimide	34 Blood	70	177	14	42.1	33.2	3	62.1	18.1	
Methaqualone	39 Blood	14	18	3	112.7	136	3	57	60.3	
<u>Chloral Hydrate</u>	13 Blood	47	47							
Meperidine	9 Blood	8.0	13							
Morphine	371 Bile	54	256							
Methamphetamine	40 Urine	43	106							
Cocaine	2 Blood	4.0	5.6							
Quinine	16 Bile	2.0	1.0							

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

Did Marilyn even have this enormous amount of Drugs on hand? It is possible, but she would have had to been saving them from months before. According to the pharmacy invoice and the pill bottles found on the scene we only have proof that she had 25 Nembutal capsules available to her that last week. Dr. Engelburg stated in 1962 that he gave her a prescription of Nembutal a few days before her last bottle of 25 but the pharmacy records don't agree with this. He said the bottle dated Aug. 3rd was a refill but that bottle had a new order number so it wasn't a refill. If she did have the Nembutal from a few days earlier than the amount she had on hand would be 50 Nembutal total. The pharmacy records can only account for 25. She did have more than 50 Chloral Hydrate on hand. So no, she most likely did not have more than 25 Nembutal on hand.

See Prescription list for July and August 1962 below.

IN THE SUPERIOR COURT OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA
IN AND FOR THE COUNTY OF LOS ANGELES

In the Matter of the Estate of CREDITOR'S CLAIM
Marilyn Monroe
Deceased.

Date of death: August 5, 1962
Date of first pub. notice to creditors: March 4, 1963

VIGENTE PHARMACY, a corporation
(IF CLAIMANT IS INDIVIDUAL OR ADMINISTRATOR, MUST SO STATE), whose address is
12025 San Vicente Boulevard, Los Angeles 49, California
is a creditor of the above named decedent and presents the following claim:

Date of Item	Description of Item	Amount Claimed
7-1-62	Purchase Order #11528	\$ 1.50
7-5-62	Purchase Order #11589	3.70
7-10-62	Purchase Order #11438	21.15
7-17-62	Purchase Order #11252	10.40
7-29-62	Purchase Order #13137	11.00
7-25-62	Purchase Order #13132	1.02
7-31-62	Purchase Order #13004	3.75
8-3-62	Purchase Order #12905	6.05
	Total	\$58.57

1	2	3	4	5	6	7
\$1.50				\$3.70		
8	9	10	11	12	13	14
		\$21.15				
		Librium #100				
15	16	17	18	19	20	21
		\$10.40				
		Redisol? 36 Peach tablets marked MSD				
22	23	24	25	26	27	28
			\$11.00 \$1.02			
			Sulfathalidide #36 Chloral Hydrate #50			
29	30	31	1	2	3	4
		\$3.75			\$6.05	
		Chloral Hydrate #50			Nembutal #25 Phenergan #25	

Investigations Inc.

So she didn't even have enough drugs on hand to take a handful every hour of the day and it slowly kill her then. Well let's say she did have a hidden stash of Nembutal. Would they show up in her stomach or small intestine if she took them a few at a time every hour of that day? The capsule residue might not but the crystal make-up of the Drug would. There was nothing else in her stomach except that 20 cc's of fluid so it's unimaginable that they couldn't find even a trace of any refractive crystals in this fluid or on the lining of her stomach and small intestine. Again refer to the chart showing these subjects all had some trace of the Drug in their stomach. This chart doesn't even test the small intestine which would show even higher amounts in Marilyn's case if she would have consumed this amount of capsules.

Maybe they just were not able to see the crystals with the equipment they had back then? The LA Coroner's lab was well equipped at the time. The microscope they used was a polarized microscope which is the exact same microscope used today when looking for Drug crystals. *(As mentioned previous, today in 2014 we have advanced beyond the polarized microscope)*

OK, let's go back to the day before. Maybe she took a lot of the Nembutal the day before and just enough to kill her on the 4th? The half-life of Nembutal is 15 hours in people with a high tolerance to this Drug. Half-life means the amount of time the Drug has done what it is supposed to do and half has left the body. Marilyn had been taking Nembutal for a very long time and tolerance can start after just 2 weeks of taking this Drug. Any Nembutal that would have had any large effect on the blood concentration in her system would have had to have been consumed late morning or later on the 4th.

Is this the same with Chloral Hydrate? No, Chloral Hydrate has a half-life of only 4 hours in people with a high tolerance. Chloral Hydrate also starts developing a tolerance after 2 weeks. Plus Chloral Hydrate has a cross tolerance with Nembutal. Barbiturates, alcohol and other sedative-hypnotics are all cross tolerant. So a person with a high tolerance to Nembutal would already have a high tolerance to CH.

How does tolerance happen? According to "Barbiturates, their use Misuse and Abuse": Tolerance to barbiturates is of two types: Drug disposition tolerance, which develops when Drug metabolizing enzyme systems in the liver are activated to destroy barbiturates, and pharmacodynamic tolerance, which means that the central nervous system adapts to the Drug's presence. So the liver increases the amount of enzymes needed to remove barbiturates from the blood and the central nervous system just becomes used to the barbiturate.

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

Was it confirmed that Nembutal was the Drug that killed her? Yes, the final report states "The barbiturate, previously reported as a lethal dose has been positively identified as Nembutal by the toxicologist". "The toxicologist discovered in addition to the Nembutal present there was also a large dose of Chloral Hydrate."

Is there any negative reactions between Chloral Hydrate and Nembutal? No, they basically affect the body in the same manner. Taking both Drugs at the same time only increases the depressive effects of the Drug so it is just like taking more of either Drug. Neither Drug has any negative reaction on the liver that blocks enzymes.

I noticed her liver was a lot larger than an average human liver. Did Marilyn possibly have liver problems from taking barbiturates after so many years? Most likely not. According to Goodman and Gilman "Hypnotic dose of barbiturates do not impair liver function; indeed, even the very large amounts of ingested daily for long periods of time by chronic barbiturate addicts do not cause liver injury."

So was it odd that her liver was so much larger than a normal human liver? No, according to "The Pathology of Drug Abuse", when death is due to acute narcotic overdose, the liver is, more often than not, enlarged and congested. In typical cases the liver can weigh over 2,000 grams. This would be the same with barbiturates. Marilyn's liver weighed 1,890 grams. So this was typical.

Did they test the rest of the organs? Thomas Noguchi {coroner} sent the blood, liver, kidney, stomach and contents, urine and intestine to Raymond Abernathy {head toxicologist of LA County} for testing. This was done under the supervision of Theodore Curphy {chief medical examiner of LA County}. In the digestive system, only the stomach and upper part of the small intestine were tested for Drugs. No traces were found so Abernathy didn't test any further for Drugs taken orally. Noguchi asked again for further tests but the organs had already been thrown away. If the lower part of the small intestine showed no traces of orally taken Drugs then the next place to look was the kidney which is where unused, orally taken Drugs would have ended up. This would be the final part of the chain before leaving the body in the urine or feces. If no traces were found in the kidneys then it would prove Marilyn did not take any oral Drugs.

Would Abernathy have any reason to hide this fact? All of the toxicology tests were performed at UCLA Medical Center. Both Abernathy and Dr. Greenson were on the board there. Dr. Greenson was the last doctor to see Marilyn and admitted to giving her

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

sedatives. If no orally consumed Drugs were found then Dr. Greenson would have been implicated.

Dr. Noguchi described her stomach lining as "submucosal petechial hemorrhage diffusely". Would this mean the large amount of barbiturates sitting in her stomach caused bleeding? Not exactly, Submucosal basically means just under the skin. Petechial means small red spots just under the skin caused by pinpoint bleeding which is what the Hemorrhage also means. Diffusely means spread around and not concentrated in one spot. So this was an area of irritation and not bleeding as you would think of it. Barbiturates are not irritating to the stomach but Chloral Hydrate is very irritating. To quote Goodman and Gillman "Chloral Hydrate is quite irritating to the skin and mucous membranes.

Gastrointestinal side effects are particularly likely to occur if taken on an empty stomach. Gastric necrosis {damage to tissues} has occurred after intoxicating doses." Nembutal as with most barbiturates are actually recommended to be taken on an empty stomach. So the irritation on Marilyn's stomach lining was most likely caused by Chloral Hydrate.

How about the formed stool they found during the autopsy? According to "The Pathology of Drug Abuse", Narcotics decrease gut mobility, resulting in severe constipation or obstipation. At autopsy, much of the colon may be distended with hard feces. This would be the same with barbiturates.

There was a documentary on the Discovery channel where they proved Marilyn was in the state of mind to kill herself. Plus they proved it was only 24 capsules that killed her. It looked pretty convincing. Dr. Chamberland was the forensic psychiatrist who studied Marilyn's state of mind. He determined she was depressed enough to kill herself by the condition of her bedroom because it had no pictures on the wall or anything that said "I live here". What he didn't mention was Marilyn was right in the middle of redecorating her house completely. This included her bedroom and personal bathroom. She had purchased many items on her trip to Mexico to furnish her house with and some of them arrived the day she died. This included her night stand. The one you see in photos was a temporary night stand and her brand new one was in her garage. One of the other reason Dr. Chamberland felt it was obvious she meant to kill herself was the locked door. This information came from Dr. Litman who was on the suicide team that investigated why Marilyn killed herself {not IF she killed herself}. What Dr. Chamberland did not take into consideration was Eunice Murray stated more than once years later that the door actually was not locked. She even put this in writing in a questionnaire saying the door was not locked. Plus, it is easy to believe Mrs. Murray

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

and Dr. Greenson would have a skeleton key to Marilyn's door as it was a simple deadbolt lock that used a universal key. So if you take away the lack of decoration and take away the locked door, add in the fact that everyone interviewed on her last day said she was in good spirits that evening then there is no evidence she wanted to kill herself.

Now with Dr. Cozzi who was the pharmacologist in the show proving she swallowed 24 capsules and just killed herself. First Dr. Cozzi is an extremely sharp man and very personable. After approx. 25 e-mails back and forth I was finally able to understand how he came to his conclusion that he tried to show in the documentary. He showed me step by step how he arrived at his figures. He did a very thorough job but he wasn't given all of the facts before he started or he would have come up with completely different figures. Everyone has seen the mathematical equation he used to come up with 24 capsules as shown below.

Body weight * Vd * C = A
 53 kg * 1.4/kg * 45 mg/L
 = 2385 mg
 ~ 24 * 100 mg

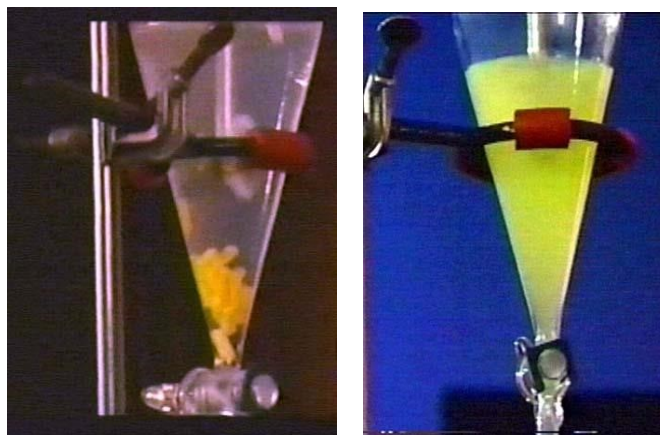
He used this formula from a book called "Handbook of Basic Pharmacokinetics". It is an excellent, technical book on how Drugs react, absorb and are distributed in the body. He used the parameters in the back to determine using her body weight, height, age and many other factors in determining how many capsules were actually consumed. After the entire formula was used we came up with 26 capsules. This includes absorption which is how much of the Drug is actually absorbed into the bloodstream. The multiplier he used for absorption (Vd) was 1. Anything multiplied by 1 equals that number so he determined that 100% of the Drugs she would have swallowed would have ended up in her bloodstream. When in actuality as much as 30% of oral barbiturates are waste. However he did use a chart showing to use the multiplier of 1 if the person who died from pentobarbital was "Drug naive" or in other words if this was the first time this person had ever taken this Drug before. I don't completely blame Dr. Cozzi for this because from what he explained to me he didn't know just how much Nembutal Marilyn had consumed in the last few years of her life and he assumed she was not as tolerant as she actually was. A tolerant person can handle twice as much as a naive person so this would just about double his findings or make it closer to what Dr. Curphy and Dr. Noguchi concluded at 47+ capsules. So if you use the Vd (Volume of Distribution) as 1

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

for a person who never took Nembutal before and a tolerant person can handle twice as much then that would be 2. So if Dr. Cozzi's had worked with Dr. Curphy and Noguchi they would have all most likely come up with close to 47 capsules to equal the amount of Nembutal found in her blood. Remember we discussed the main reason Marilyn could not have swallowed the Drugs was because of the lack of crystals. Dr. Cozzi used a beaker to replicate a human stomach. He then took samples of the stomach at 10 minutes intervals to show how much Nembutal was soaking into her system. He determined at about an hour she would have had more than enough Nembutal in her bloodstream to kill her.

Here is the beaker before the capsules dissolved and then again after the hour was over and she would have been dead. Notice how cloudy the water is? That is the Nembutal crystals and how they would have looked in Marilyn's stomach after she died. The digestive system stops after death so her stomach should have had this many crystals in the 20cc's of fluid found. Plus this was only 24 capsules so you can imagine how 47+ would look.



Let me get this straight: Marilyn's blood level had nearly 4 times the amount of Drugs to kill her, yet they could not prove where these Drugs came from or they didn't even try to prove it. She would have had to swallow twice as many capsules as a non-tolerant person to get the amount of Drugs found in her system so there is no way she could have accidentally swallowed just a few too many capsules. She could not have swallowed a few at bedtime, woke up forgetting she already took her bedtime medication and swallowed a few more. There was way too much Drugs in her system for this to have happened. If she would have wanted to kill herself and swallowed all of the Nembutal she could find and all but 10 of her Chloral Hydrate, with this amount she would have died long before the entire amount had completely digested past her stomach and completely past her small intestine. So in simple terms it would have taken so many capsules to kill Marilyn that there should have been a lot of Drug crystals

Investigations Inc.

found in her digestive system. No crystals means she did not swallow the Drugs that killed her.

I found the pages above interesting but as with every other component in this case, there is contradiction. The person being interviewed clearly states “So the irritation on Marilyn’s stomach lining was most likely caused by Chloral Hydrate”, yet on the same page above this notation, the person being interviewed states “she did not swallow the drugs that killed her.” It will take a much greater mind than mine to resolve this contradiction. This question has been referred to Dr. Bowes, the Chief Medical Examiner assisting me with this case as mentioned previously.

MANDATE ASSESSMENT

What would my investigative findings be with the information available to me regarding the death of Marilyn Monroe?

Within this review I have identified one-hundred-fifty-three persons of interest pertaining to Marilyn Monroe including her life and death. Of those one-hundred-fifty-three people identified, regarding witnesses related to her death, ninety-four were identified.

From the ninety-four people I have identified eighteen people that spoke with Ms. Monroe in the final few days leading up to and including the day of her death that have confirmed in my mind that Ms. Monroe was in good spirits for the most part and was very much looking forward to future projects in her life especially including her career and her new home.

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

When focusing on the police investigation into her death I have identified ten individuals, mostly police officers that believed the police did a very poor if any investigation and/or the incident of Ms. Monroe's death was subject to a cover up by police officials.

In regards to the Medical Examiners Investigation into Ms. Munroe's death I have identified nine individuals made up of Doctors, an Assistant District Attorney and Coroner's staff that have expressed their opinion that the quality of the Medical Examiner's Investigation was poor and was subject to a cover up.

Focusing on the individuals that were in some way connected to Marilyn Monroe's death, either by being present or in positions of corroboration, I have identified thirteen individuals that I personally believe or that have made certain statements that I do believe to be truthful.

Regarding persons that were present at the time of or shortly after Ms. Monroe's death or in positions of corroboration, I have identified nineteen that I personally do not believe or that in my opinion had been deceitful.

In this review, I have also identified the following 13 individuals that I personally believe are being truthful and had some close ties to her death and/or play a corroborating role in regards to her death.

3	Lieutenant Grover Armstrong
9	Detective Robert Byron
12	Sergeant Jack Clemmons
30	James Hall (majority of statement)

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

33	Guy Hockett
37	Arthur Jacobs
38	Norman Jefferies (majority of statement)
45	Mr. & Mrs. Abe Landau
48	Mervin Leroy
54	Eunice Murray (diary & BBC only)
68	Elizabeth Pollard
71	Juliet Roswell
89	Natalie Trundy (with Arthur Jacobs)

Earlier in this review, I compiled a Victimology pertaining to Marilyn Monroe. I assessed Ms. Monroe based on what I had learned about her past, what she was doing in the present and what, if anything did she have form plans on regarding the future.

I assessed Marilyn as follows;

VICTIM OF ACCIDENTAL OVERDOSE	HIGH CATEGORY
VICTIM OF ACCIDENTAL FATAL OVERDOSE	LOW CATEGORY
VICTIM OF SUICIDE	LOW CATEGORY
VICTIM OF HOMICIDE	HIGH CATEGORY

After reviewing all of the information that was available to me I stand by that Victimology assessment. The two remaining categories question whether Ms. Monroe was the Victim of an Accidental Overdose or a Victim of a Homicide.

Accidental Overdose

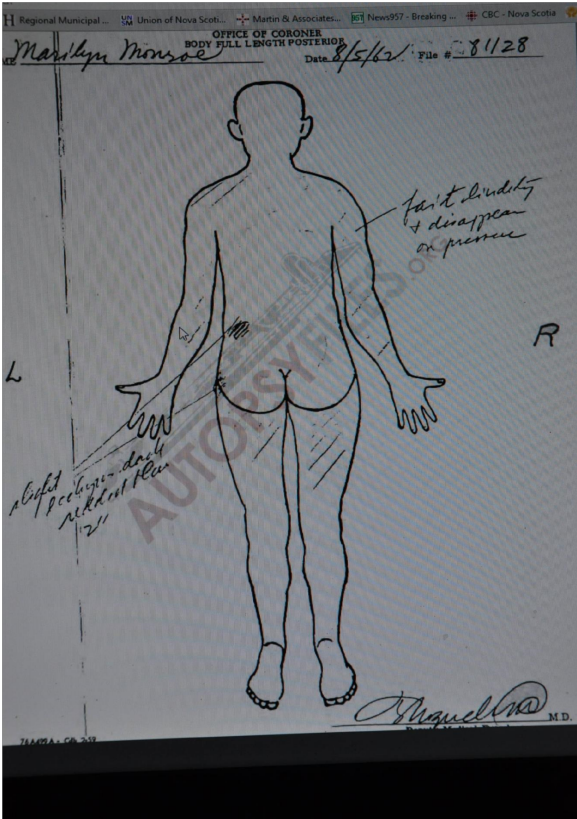
One must keep in mind the fact that Ms. Monroe was involved in abuse of sedative drugs. She became dependent on them in the past and actually had some very close calls when it came to over medicating. Marilyn Monroe was, in my opinion, a drug addict. The one thing I can tell you for certain about a drug addict from dealing

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

with them for so many years is that they know their drug of choice, sometimes better than the doctor who prescribed the drug. From the documentation I reviewed, her instances of over medication could be described as slight in nature. Instead of taking 2 pills she took 4, instead of one pill every 4 hours she would on occasion take 1 or 2 pills every 2 hours. This is an example, and simply how I would describe her past and witnessed "overdose events."

SUBMISSION #2



This submission is rooted in the photo below, showing bruising on Ms. Monroe's back at the time of the autopsy. In addition to the dual lividity, which means that the position of the body had changed at least once from laying on her back to laying on her front, I am very interested in the bruising on her back and side. Very little has been said about these bruises, which to me are very significant.

The bruises are significant because they are an indication of force, it could be force from a fall or force from a push of force from being forced and held down but at some point, the small of Marilyn Monroe's back came into contact with a hard object and that impact was enough to cause bruising. When I started thinking about the shape of most women's backs, especially in the case of Ms. Monroe, the small of the back is normally an area that is somewhat indented. During an investigation of a suspicious death, an investigator and medical examiner would look for signs of violence and in this case, once the bruising was identified – study the area;

1. Is this an area of the body that protrudes?
2. Is this an area of the body that commonly receives bruises?"
3. Could this bruising on her back and side be the result of a single impact?

Martin & Associates

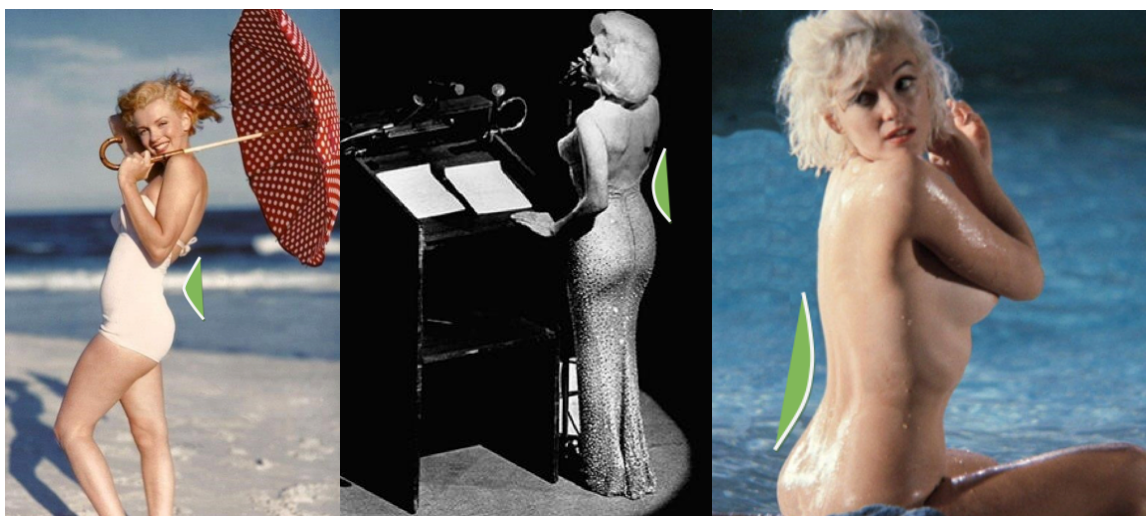
Investigations Inc.

The answer, in my opinion, to all three of these questions is **no**.

Question 1 – Is this an area of the body that protrudes?

Answer – Regarding the small of her back - **No**.

I believe it is important to actually look at Ms. Monroe's back with the focus being on where this bruise was located. I have selected the following photographs to show how this area of Ms. Monroe's back curves inward as opposed to outward or protruding.



I believe it is fair to say that the lower back and small of Ms. Monroe's back does in fact curve inward and does not protrude.

Question 2 - Is this an area of the body that commonly receives bruises?

Answer – (Regarding the small of her back - No.)

I will certainly include comments from the Provincial Medical Examiner within this question but I can say with certainty that the only times in my career as a Homicide Investigator when I saw a bodies with bruising in this location of the back were cases where the deceased had some sort of trauma directly to that location. One victim was actually struck across the back, another victim was kicked in the back, and the last case was when the victim fell down a flight of stairs. This is not a common area for a bruise. Bruising is usually found on knees, elbows, shoulders, chin, arms, legs and hips – areas of the body that protrude. We also have to remember this is Marilyn Monroe, a woman that missed weeks of work because she had a cold. A woman that refused to work with Dean Martin because he had a cold. If Ms. Monroe was to have bruised her back in the location described on page 314 of this report, half of Los Angeles would have known about it. *Especially her doctors*. That would be a painful bruise and I would be of the opinion she would be on some type of pain medication for that Injury.

Question 3 – Could this bruising on her back and side be the result of a single impact?

Answer – Highly unlikely.

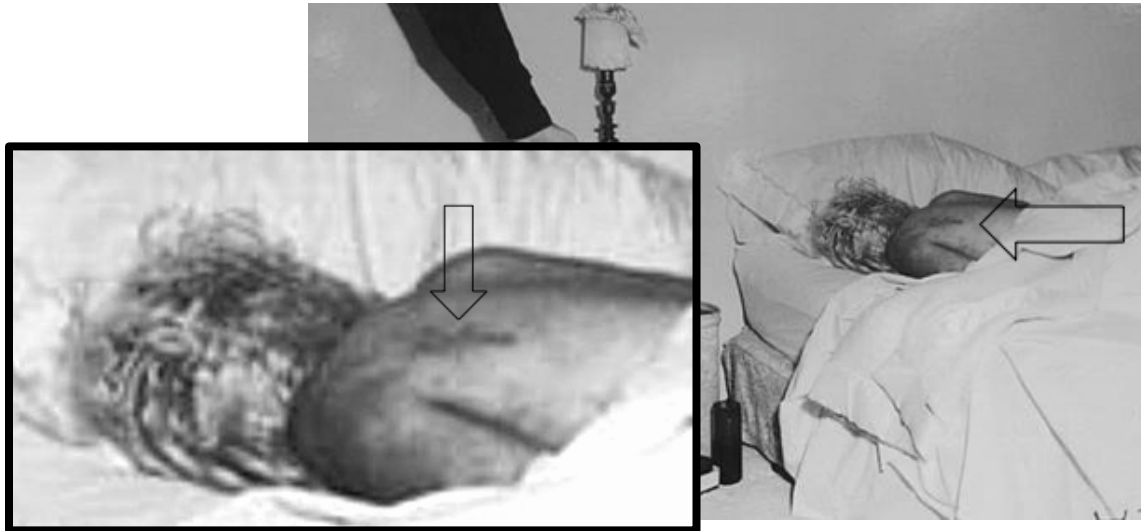
If you look at the scene photo of Ms. Monroe on the bed you will see the main bruise is on her back lower left in the area referred to as the small of her back. The bruise on her left hip is more on the side of her hip, not the back. If we were to look straight down on the standing body of Ms. Monroe her front would be 12, her back would be 6, her right side would be 3 and her left side would be 9. The larger bruise located in the small of her back towards the left I would place at the position of 6. The bruise on her left hip I would place at 8 or 9 (it is difficult to tell from the previous diagram.) In my opinion, it is more likely this would indicate 2 separate incidents where as a result of making contact with a hard object(s) these 2 separate bruises resulted.

So how did these bruises happen?

A dead body will not bruise but if refrigerated for a period of time, certain types of bruises will become more visible. Ms. Monroe was not refrigerated for very long if at all prior to the autopsy. These bruises would have had to be quite significant in order to be noted on the Autopsy Sheet. I believe the chances of her falling are possible. I believe the chances of her falling twice also possible. Although possible, I am of the opinion it is still unlikely she would have fallen one time and received both of these bruises. It is possible – landing on 2 objects as the result of one fall, however I believe that possibility to be slight at best, especially taking in to consideration the large bruise located within the small of her back (as discussed above). I can say with a level of certainty that the two bruises are very important pieces of evidence in this case that were not explored in any way, shape, or form. Because I have not observed the scene other than two or three photographs, there is no way of determining the origin of the bruising. All I can say is that the bruising is suspicious, are an indication of force, and were ignored by investigators and the medical examiner.

The final point I want to make regarding bruising is in regards to what I refer to as the forgotten bruise.

Investigations Inc.



Unfortunately, these are the only photos available the present Ms. Monroe after death lying in her bed. The arrows in the photos above point to the area of her back that contains some sort of discoloration. What I am curious about regarding this discoloration is, *why was it not mentioned in the Coroner's report*, it is clearly visible in both these photographs? I cannot identify this mark as a bruise, an abrasion, or lividity, but there is definitely a dark mark on her back in the area of the left shoulder blade. I do not believe it is lividity because it is not distributed evenly; it is a distinct mark with perimeters. There do not appear to be any white "pressure or contact points" around this discoloration.

From what I can decipher, I believe it to be another bruise and I will also point out it is on her left side which happens to be the same side of her body the other bruises were located.

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

SUBMISSION #3

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

I believe the following is relevant to this investigation and is also very significant it providing an example of how facts are mixed with agendas throughout this entire investigation. I am of the opinion that the reader is aware that this case, as with any other investigation is a combination of fact, fiction and a sprinkle of politics.

In an interview with Lionel Grandison regarding Mr. Grandison's book, "Memoirs of a Deputy Coroner" which can be found on YouTube under the Case of Marilyn Monroe, reportedly, in 1982 Deputy District Attorney Ronald "Mike" Carroll was assigned to determine if a full-scale homicide investigation into Marilyn Monroe's death would be justified.

Carroll was to investigate allegations that evidence had been mishandled or destroyed in an attempt to hide Ms. Monroe's true cause of death and that a diary that Ms. Monroe maintained had disappeared from the Coroner's office.

Several witness testified and one being Lionel Grandison who stated that after he was assigned to the case he discovered inconsistencies within the Coroner's office. Mr. Grandison further testified that key pieces of evidence such as the Suicide Investigation Team's report, medical documents and supplemental police reports were missing. The red diary was observed by Grandison on the Monday following the death and was missing the next day (Tuesday). Grandison had placed the diary in the vault within the Coroner's office himself on the Monday. Despite this testimony, Carroll stated that he did not find any credible evidence that the Coroner's office was ever in possession of the red diary. Carroll concluded that a murder of Marilyn Monroe would have required a massive conspiracy.

My observations regarding this exercise carried out by Mr. Carroll is that the only person Carroll had to interview or depose was the first police officer on the scene the night Ms. Monroe died, Officer Jack Clemmons. From Clemmons testimony alone there would exist enough evidence to justify a full-scale homicide investigation. On top of that, there is the also Grandison's testimony. The files were gone. Pieces of evidence were gone from the Coroner's office. The diary was gone. What more was needed?

There is no mention that Carroll's mandate was to weigh evidence according to this interview, his mandate was to determine if a full scale homicide investigation into Marilyn Monroe's death would be justified. The reader should, throughout this report, remember that it is and has been standard policy with law enforcement agencies that **every suspicious death is to be treated as a homicide unless and until proven otherwise.**

At no time during the course of my review into this case did I believe that Ms. Monroe's death was ever anything less than suspicious. As I investigated more with the materials I was able to discover, my suspicions surrounding her death only grew. In this same interview it is reported that the LA County Board of Supervisors unanimously recommended the investigation into the death of Ms. Monroe be re-opened. It is reported that the LA County Grand Jury and the Judge of Criminal Courts unanimously agreed. After hearing all the evidence, the Grand Jury and its Foreman agreed that a

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

conspiracy was involved in the death of Marilyn Monroe. A press conference to announce this official inquiry was scheduled. It is reported that the same day as this press conference was scheduled the Los Angeles County District Attorney Ira Reiner announced the dismissal and replacement of the Grand Jury Foreman, Sam Cordova. Reportedly, this is the first time in California History that this has ever occurred. The newly appointed foreperson promptly shut down the investigation.

In a New York Times article dated Tuesday October 29, 1985 it was reported that shortly after he *resigned* as the foreman of the Los Angeles County Grand Jury, Sam Cordova called for a new investigation, saying that two rulings of suicide left unresolved questions. The Board of Supervisors had asked the jury to consider such an inquiry. The article states that District Attorney Ira Reiner determined that there was no need for a new investigation and said Mr. Cordova was making the plea for a special prosecutor to gain personal publicity. Mr. Rainer is quoted saying it was "the swan song by a man hungry for popular attention."

Cordova claimed that Reiner had impeded his efforts to reopen the case by withholding information. Cordova called for the appointment of a special state prosecutor to investigate the August 5, 1962 death of Ms. Monroe. Cordova also asserted that he had submitted his resignation as jury foreman. Reiner said he had been removed as foreman by the presiding Superior Court judge in Los Angeles County because of complaints about him from fellow jurors.

Mr. Cordova said that if Los Angeles County did not appoint a special prosecutor, he would ask Gov. George Deukmejian to do so. In addition, Supervisor Mike Antonovich said that he might ask the state to name a special prosecutor if the case was not reopened, according to United Press International. The closing comments of this article are that police officials have repeatedly said they have no reason to doubt that she took her life because she was depressed.

These two media clips alone are an example of how difficult it can be to make serious attempts to piece together facts in an investigation into a historic case such as this. They are also examples of how there are so many unanswered questions regarding this death.

Taking the previous 222 pages into account, along with the attached appendices, and reviewing this case in excess 500 hours to date (April 9, 2018) and to respond fully to the requests of the client, my opinion on this case is as follows;

COMPLETION OF MANDATES

This case is fifty-six years old, the police files are missing, the toxicology specimens were disposed of, the vast majority of witnesses have passed on and we have no scene to examine, review, or even consider. This case is unique in that it is the highest profile case I have reviewed/investigated and it is the case with the least amount of evidence or information I have ever reviewed/investigated. It is my professional opinion that suicide is unlikely, this I establish through Ms. Monroe's Victimology. It is also my professional opinion that an accidental overdose is even more unlikely due to the large quantities of Barbiturates in her system and her victimology. The only other option to reconcile is homicide.

The police investigation was suspicious in my opinion in that there truly was no investigation. In addition, the entire police file on the death of Marilyn Monroe has disappeared. The medical examiners investigation was suspicious in that almost every tissue sample and/or evidence from the autopsy was disposed of before it could be tested and that includes Ms. Monroe's red diary. The individuals that I would classify as some of the main witnesses in this investigation, in my opinion were deceitful and/or misleading. Those individuals are Eunice Murray, Dr. Ralph Greenson, Peter Lawford, and Dr. Hyman Engelberg.

Most importantly the scant information from the body of Marilyn Monroe tells a very different story than the one most people have accepted as truth for so many years.

To some degree, any one or two of these type of circumstances usually do arise in the course of any major investigation, but for the multitude of dead ends and disappearances and lies to all come together in one case, this only happens when there is a concentrated effort to hide or bury the facts of the case in question.

My experience of thirty years as a police officer with fifteen of those years in Homicide/Major Crime and after my personal involvement in hundreds of death investigations both as a homicide investigator and in the private sector, my instincts tell me that the most plausible situation is that Marilyn Monroe died as the direct result of a forced or third-party overdose, during which time she struggled, eventually became incapacitated, and shortly thereafter died.

Upon her death, which I believe occurred on August 4, 1962 between the hours of 10:30pm and 11:00 pm in the guest cottage, there is no doubt in my mind there was a major cover up and suppression of facts put into play which involved the witnesses at the scene mentioned above, along with Dr. Curphey, Police Chief William Parker and other unnamed individuals or Agencies. This leads to one major question – what in fact is being covered up?

Was it the connection with the Kennedy's?

Was it the embarrassment to the studio?

Was it the fact she was listed as threat to the National Security of the USA?

These questions can only lead me back to the scene and the body for my answer and opinion.

If I was assigned this case as the lead investigator, the case would be treated as a homicide. To be clear, I would, and do consider the death of Marilyn Monroe a homicide.

As to who the responsible party(s) is for her murder, this would require many more hours of investigation and actual interviews of any potential witnesses such as Pat Newcomb, Dr. Noguchi and others that are still alive. A list would have to be compiled identifying key witnesses that are still living.

CONCLUSION

In my investigation into the death of Marilyn Monroe the amount of material in the form of interviews, books, videos and articles is absolutely overwhelming. Every single person who has written a book about Marilyn Monroe's death has something to gain, and they all want their opinions heard and accepted. The challenge is to determine what is true, what is likely, what is unlikely, and what is absolute fiction? That was the major challenge with this case as no hard evidence was available to consider.

As an investigator, I was hired and paid to provide a service to a client. To the best of my ability, that is exactly what I did in this report. My ability to conduct an investigation such as this one is based on my experience, my skills, and my training dating back to 1978. This is one of the types of investigations that my company has carried out in the private sector since 2011.

My mandate within this investigation was to try to answer the questions that were put to me by my client the very best that I could. Sometimes I have to call in another investigator, pathologist, or expert, but the results will always be what I believe to be truth, taking into consideration all the information that is available to me.

The truth is elusive at the best of times with historic investigations, but when you couple that with a deceased person who is very famous and idolized by millions, in an investigation that was flawed from the beginning, that included scandal, sex, drugs, alcohol, movie stars, politicians, missing documents, missing evidence, and individuals trying to make a name for themselves by claiming some connection to Ms. Monroe, you have the making of a very challenging investigation.

Regarding this case and as mentioned earlier in this document, I had minimal prior knowledge of the death of Marilyn Monroe. I have no vested interest in my findings swaying toward accident, suicide, or homicide. I was not a Marilyn Monroe fan or follower, and my findings are where the circumstances I have come to rely on took me.

Anyone can argue my findings if they choose, anyone can challenge them and if anyone presents a set of alternative circumstances that are credible, I would certainly consider altering my findings. Based on the information available to me, however, the examination of the post mortem report and the witnesses I believe to be credible at the time of this report allow me to stand by my findings.

Logic is simply logical. Truth is that which is true, and my findings in this case are my opinion based on my experience and knowledge and the result of reviewing this case for almost 4 years.

In regards to the death of Marilyn Monroe, there is still a lot of investigative work to be carried out if the full truth is to be uncovered regarding the mechanics and reason for her death. The answers to these questions still exist today, but the window of opportunity to find the truth is gradually closing.

RECOMMENDED INVESTIGATIVE SUBMISSION

Where would I go from here?

Before I made an approach to any Government Agency or remaining family members, I would compile a list of living witnesses. I would present those witnesses with the information above in the hopes that they would find it deep inside themselves to disclose all that they know about the death of Ms. Monroe, and the events surrounding August 4, 1962. Attempts to contact each of the identified witness would have to be made quickly, as any surviving witnesses would be in their eighties or nineties.

I would consider Pat Newcomb and Dr. Thomas Noguchi two very important witnesses.

Only after all information was gathered from all of these witnesses would I consider the investigation as complete as physically possible.

I believe it is important to note that Mike Antonovich from the Los Angeles County Board of Supervisors insisted that, "the numerous inconsistencies and new discoveries including the issue of timing and the mysterious ambulance episode should be investigated." If the autopsy surgeon believes there was possible violence, he should be formally asked to explain what that means.

In 2014, Thomas Noguchi was still alive when my initial investigation was completed, and was living in Los Angeles. I believe a meeting and interview with Dr. Noguchi would be in order considering his statement after the investigation regarding the bruise on her body. He stated, "there is no explanation for that and it is a sign of violence." Noguchi further stated that he could not be positive the actress was not murdered by injection, "I feel an inquiry or evaluation of the new information should be made instead of the door being closed."

Re-opening the case of Marilyn Monroe's death is conceivable, and could be done through the Los Angeles District Attorney using the Bureau of Investigation or by a Special Prosecutor. The execution of any approach would need to utilize a thoroughly planned investigation with the mandate to fully investigate the death of Ms. Monroe by the American Justice Agency with jurisdiction.

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

Is it possible we could learn what happened to Marilyn Monroe's body after fifty-five years in a crypt?

Yes, it is possible, but there is no guarantee after so much time has passed. There have been cases reopened after one hundred years that have found the body in very good condition when removed from a crypt. There have also been cases where a crypt was opened only to learn that a "casket explosion" has occurred due to decomposition gases that built up enough pressure to split open the casket. In the case of Ms. Monroe, I would consider the likeliness of obtaining more details by reexamining her body at approximately 60%. I only note that I am not an expert in human decomposition, and that the body is in a dry climate in California, kept in a vault above ground.

From research and information I have received, I do believe that bone matter would still exist at the very least. I explained that ambulance attendant James Hall was polygraphed and passed each time, but I held back from considering him truthful until I could locate some level of corroboration to his statement. Norman Jefferies largely corroborates Hall's statement. For the purpose of this review, I do believe James Hall. Hall stated that Dr. Greenson plunged a needle directly into the heart of Ms. Monroe but hit a rib bone; instead of retracting the needle and repositioning the entry site, Dr. Greenson forced the needle in. That action alone would produce a scar of irregularity to the rib bone that was involved. If this could be confirmed, it would greatly assist in confirming foul play and deceit regarding the death of Marilyn Monroe.

I firmly believe that, even in today's society, suicide has a stigma attached to it that the family and friends left behind must find a way to accept and deal with. To affix the means of death as a "Probable Suicide" is not acceptable in this case. I realize that there was not a large presence of family demanding justice at the time, but regardless of a person's standing or social status, a person's death must be explained, at least to the best of our ability. **To date, that has not been accomplished for this case.** Many people have unquestionably believed that Ms. Monroe was murdered, and take offence to the assessment of suicide. Ms. Monroe was somewhat immortalized over the years, but her fame has nothing to do with my findings or opinions.

In closing, there can be no greater individual responsibility within the Police Service than to be entrusted with the investigation of a fellow person's murder. Murder has been described as an abhorrent act which violates the principle of the sanctity of life and which must be awarded it's own distinctive penalty. Society rightly expects that those responsible for committing this act be brought to justice. Regardless of whether those responsible for the death of Ms. Monroe are alive or

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

dead, because all life is sacred, we must do everything in our power to disclose the truth in this case. **In my professional opinion, this has not been done.** I would apply this opinion to any unsolved or wrongly classified case.

I wish my findings could have been more precise and I would have been able to state for certain that Ms. Monroe was a victim of homicide or suicide without question, but I am not able to make that statement. My experience and instinct tell me that she was murdered, but without question, the central point of focus regarding this investigation, and the reason that certainty cannot be claimed, is because the investigation was not complete. The Police investigation was not complete. The Medical Examiner's investigation was not complete. Nothing in the investigation into the death of Marilyn Monroe was complete and that is a sad, unprofessional, and certain fact - perhaps the only certain fact in this case.

Respectfully,

Thomas J Martin
Martin & Associates Investigations Inc.

APPENDIX A

Listed below are the questions submitted by the writer to Chief Medical Examiner for the Province of Nova Scotia, Dr. Matthew Bowes.

1. Would you please state your qualifications and describe your responsibilities as the Chief Medical Examiner for the Province of Nova Scotia?

I am the Chief Medical Examiner for the Province of Nova Scotia, with the responsibility to personally investigate deaths, and the overall responsibility of managing this province's death investigation system.

I enclose a current CV for your convenience.

2. How often have you observed the term "Probable Suicide" on a Death Certificate?

This term should never be seen on a death certificate. If the certifier is not confident in the determination of suicide, the certifier should either do more investigation, or certify the manner as undetermined.

3. Can you explain the following "the conjunctivae are markedly congested".

Congestion is a situation where any tissue (in this case, the conjunctivae) becomes engorged with blood due to an increase in venous pressure. The tissue of a dead person may become engorged with blood as a consequence of livor mortis. These two things may be difficult to distinguish. In any case, the finding is not specific.

4. The Posterior Portion of the lungs show severe congestion, would this have anything to do with the subject laying on their back either pre or post mortem?

Yes, this finding may reflect livor mortis rather than congestion. But in any case, this finding is not specific.

5. Regarding the stomach of the subject, the mucosa shows marked congestion and submucosal petechial hemorrhage diffusely. Can you explain this in lay terms and conditions that could cause this observation?

Petechial hemorrhages are small, dot-like, superficial foci of bleeding. They are often seen in the vicinity of the eyes in cases of strangulation. Also, one can see small, shallow ulcers in the stomach as a consequence of critical illness, but this is obviously not a consideration here. The finding of petechial hemorrhages in this context is probably not specific for any one entity, and may even reflect a postmortem change.

Investigations Inc.

6. The colon shows marked congestion and purplish discoloration, do you have any comment you could make from this observation?

The colon of a dead person may take on a purple hue as a simple consequence of postmortem lividity. Alternatively, an exogenous pigment may cause the colon to take on a different colour.

7. Considering the deceased spent 4-5 hours in the control of certain persons of interest in this case, then was transported unattended to a private Mortuary and was there, again unattended by authorities, then transported a few hours later to the medical examiner's office for autopsy – given these circumstances, is it possible that some procedure could have been performed so that needle marks would have not been observed during the post mortem examination?

This is possible, although it is a hypothesis that is probably not provable. Obscuring needle marks would not be difficult to someone skilled in the use of cosmetics. It should also be noted that it is possible to hide needle marks by placing them in parts of the body not usually amenable to examination (i.e., between the toes, in skin folds, in the mouth, etc.)

8. A conclusion made by the DA/Coroner Liaison was that there was cyanosis (bluish discoloration) of the extremities which indicates a rapid death. Would you agree with this statement?

No, I do not agree with this statement. This finding is not specific.

9. If this or any deceased were to have ingested the amounts of drugs in this case, would they vomit and convulse.

According to Disposition of Toxic Drugs and Chemicals in Man (10th Ed.) the toxic effects of chloral hydrate include "gastritis, nausea, residual drowsiness, ataxia, headache and rash. Overdosage may cause respiratory depression, coma, convulsions, cardiac arrhythmias and death." The toxic effects of pentobarbital include "residual somnolence, confusion, dizziness, ataxia and headache." Overdose may cause "respiratory depression, hypotension, coma and death."

The answer to your question is that vomiting and convulsion are possible as a consequence of the ingestion of these two drugs.

10. In a fatal overdose of chloral hydrate and Nembutal, can you explain how death would occur, what stages would the subject go through leading up to their death?

Investigations Inc.

I would expect that someone who acutely ingested these substances would become drowsy, lose consciousness, breathe increasingly shallowly (thus denying oxygen to their body), and eventually die as a result of a lack of oxygen to the brain. This is not the only mechanism however: it is possible that such a patient could die of a cardiac arrhythmia, meaning that their heart could stop as a result of the toxin.

11. Would a vaginal smear normally go to toxicology or biology for further analysis?

Such a smear (once looked at by the pathologist) would normally go to a laboratory with the capability to extract DNA.

12. If the kidneys were clear of any indication of drugs, would this be an indicator that the stomach was by-passed during introduction of the drug to the subject?

No. My understanding is that, irrespective of route of administration, the drug should come to equilibrium with all of the tissues of the body. Also, the drug concentration of pentobarbital in the tissues of the body is not well-known, so it may be unwise to draw firm conclusions from this in any case.

13. Would a purplish discoloration of the colon indicate to you that the colon was exposed to a toxic substance?

This would depend upon the color. A purple discoloration may be due to livor mortis, congestion, or an exogenous pigment.

14. Several “world class pathologists” were asked by the DA Assistant that if Nembutal were administered by way of an enema, would it cause discoloration similar to that observed in this case (purplish discoloration). Both Pathologists responded yes, it would cause a discoloration. What comments would you have regarding this claim?

In my opinion, the purple discoloration does not offer proof of this scenario, but that conversely, the absence of this finding does not prove that this scenario did not occur. In other words, the colour of the colon is not determinative with respect to this question.

15. Running the amounts of barbiturates in the bloodstream through computer analysis – the subject would have swallowed 55-89 capsules – which would be enough to kill from 15 – 26 people. What comments would you have regarding this claim?

One must be careful in performing this calculation. The volume of distribution for this drug may vary, and has been reported as being between 0.5 and 1.0 L/kg. I will say that

Investigations Inc.

the reported pentobarbital concentration in this case falls within the reported lethal range for this drug.

16. Nembutal was packaged in yellow capsules. No yellow dye was found in the subject's stomach. Would you expect to find yellow dye during the autopsy?

No, I would not. The amount of dye in these capsules may not be sufficient to colour the gastric contents appreciably, even if the dye was not destroyed by the gastric juice.

17. In the subjects blood count there were 8 milligrams of Chloral Hydrate and 4.5 milligrams of Nembutal – but in the subjects liver the Nembutal count was 13 milligrams. The ratio of Nembutal found in the blood compared to that in the liver suggested the subject lived for many hours after ingesting the drugs. What would be your professional opinion on this statement?

Again, it is unwise to draw firm conclusions from these kinds of data. According to the text I have cited above, the liver levels in fatalities are often in excess of the blood levels. However, I will say that the expected mechanism of death in this case (somnolence, coma and respiratory depression with death) would probably have taken some number of hours to occur.

18. Would an injection site of high doses of barbiturates that caused immediate death cause bruising?

It may have, or it may not have, depending upon the gauge of the needle, and the skill of the person administering the dose. Also, as we have discussed, the needle mark may be in a place that is not amenable to examination.

19. Dr. Sydney Wineburg of Suffolk County New York stated people who die due to ingestion by mouth of excessive amounts of barbiturates – in their agonal stages when dying, they vomit. Can you provide your professional opinion on this statement?

As we discuss above, vomiting is a possible consequence of this kind of toxicity, but its absence does not rule out barbiturate toxicity.

Investigations Inc.

20. Dr. Bowes, you have had a chance to review the medical/post mortem portion of this case, can you break it down for me somewhat and express any concerns you may have regarding the death and subsequent investigation into the death of this subject?

If asked to certify this death, I would respectfully decline to do so, and ask for more investigation. Important questions remain in this investigation, and it would appear that important witnesses have not been interviewed. The terminal course of people who complete suicide usually has a certain characteristic trajectory: this trajectory is absent here, which (while not determinative) is worrisome. Additionally, a number of procedural errors appear to have been made in this case, and the continuity of the body was lost during the early stage of this investigation. These lapses are inexplicable, especially in light of the obvious high profile of the case. It would certainly appear that the original certifiers of this death had some discomfort with their determination, a discomfort that I share.

Martin & Associates

Investigations Inc.

ER